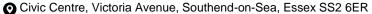
Public Document Pack

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Strategy, Change & Governance

Executive Director: Stephen Meah Sims (Interim)



Q 01702 215000

www.southend.gov.uk

30 June 2022



Dear Councillor

CABINET - FRIDAY, 1ST JULY, 2022

I refer to the Agenda for the special meeting of the Cabinet taking place on Friday, 1st July, 2022, the following report(s) that were unavailable when the agenda was printed.

Agenda Item Item No.

- Levelling-Up Fund Round 2 (Pages 1 12)
 Report of Interim Executive Director (Growth & Housing)
- 5. Southend City Centre, Seafront and Adjoining Areas Public Spaces Protection Order Extension and Variation (Pages 13 110)
 Report of Interim Executive Director (Strategy, Change & Governance)
- 6. **PSPO Dog Friendly Beach** (Pages 111 172) Report of Executive Director (Adults and Communities)
- 8. City Music Festival (Pages 173 180)
 Report of Executive Director (Adults and Communities)
 Please Note: The Appendix to this report is Part 2 (Confidential)

All these matters will be referred to the relevant Scrutiny Committees taking place next week

Tim Row

Principal Democratic Services Officer







Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Interim Executive Director (Growth & Housing)
To

Cabinet

On 1 July 2022

Report prepared by: Emma Lindsell, Interim Director of Regeneration & Growth

Agenda Item No.

3

Levelling Up Fund Round 2

Relevant Scrutiny Committee: Place Scrutiny Committee
Cabinet Members: Councillor Ian Gilbert and Councillor Paul Collins
Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 The report sets out the proposed approach to applications to the Government's Levelling-Up Fund (LUF) round 2 and the outcomes that would be achieved by successful bids.
- 2. Recommendations

That Cabinet;

- 2.1 agree to submit a bid to the Levelling-Up Fund (LUF) for highways noting the associated capital and revenue costs;
- agree to submit a bid to the Levelling-Up Fund (LUF) for culture-led city centre regeneration noting the capital and revenue costs for the Council;
- 2.3 agree if these bids are successful, relevant legal agreements are entered into to draw down the funding;
- 2.4 recommend to Council that if bids are successful, they be included in the Capital Investment Programme, subject to a reprioritisation of the existing programme to ensure that there is no additional net cost to the capital investment programme after including the LUF schemes.

3. Background

3.1 On 13 April 2022 the Levelling-Up Fund (LUF) round 2 prospectus was published thereby opening the fund for bids. It set out the principles for applications as follows:

- i. There are three investment themes; transport, cultural investment, and regeneration and town centres bids must be focused on at least one of these:
- ii. Each bid can be for an individual project or a package of up to 3 projects. Package bids must clearly explain how their components represent a coherent set of interventions:
- iii. Maximum bid value of £20m, with at least 10% match funding. If successful, funds must be spent by March 2025;
- iv. Successful applications must be well-developed, all projects must have outline design and be to Treasury Green Book Appraisal standard, they must also begin delivery and spend before the end of the financial year;
- v. The number of bids that a local authority in the first category can make relates to the number of MPs in their area. One bid can be submitted for every MP whose constituency lies wholly within a boundary. Where an MP's constituency crosses multiple local authorities, one local authority should take responsibility as the lead bidder and local areas should work together to designate that lead bidder;
- vi. Local authorities can only have one successful bid for each of their allocated number of bids over the lifecycle of LUF;
- vii. Local Authorities should consult local Members of Parliament and a range of local stakeholders across the full geography of a place during the development of the bid; MP support is not a condition of success,
- viii. Projects should be aligned to and support Net Zero goals; and
- ix. Deadline for submission of round 2 bids is midday 6 July 2022.
- 3.2 Local Authorities across Great Britain have been assessed and categorised as priority 1, 2 or 3 based on Government methodology. Southend is a priority 1 location one which will most benefit from levelling-up. Rochford is a priority 2 location. As the Southend East and Rochford parliamentary constituency crosses two local authorities, discussion has taken place with Rochford District Council as to the approach; both parties agreed that a joint round two bid is not practical. It is understood that Rochford District Council is not planning a separate bid for this LUF round.
- 3.3 As Southend-on-Sea City Council was successful in round one with its Visitor Economy bid it may only submit one further non-highways bid across the two parliamentary constituencies in round 2. As a highways authority the Council is also eligible to make an additional application for a highways only scheme.

4. Proposed Bids

4.1 This section of the report seeks to outline the planned focuses, outcomes, timing and values of the bids.

Highways Bid

- 4.2 The round one Highways bid did not secure a funding allocation in LUF round one. It is proposed that the Department of Transport (DfT) feedback on the bid be taken on board, the bid refined and resubmitted in this round. The Council had developed a package of schemes for pinch point¹ funding, following engagement with Councillors in December 2019. The proposed schemes are considered key improvements to maintain junction capacity. These schemes have been repackaged for LUF submission and support decisions that the council has made in terms of bringing forward significant regeneration projects. These are:
 - 4.2.1 A127 westbound extra lane from around Bellhouse Lane/Road to just beyond Progress Road. There will be active travel improvements with the addition of toucan crossings promoting walking and cycling along the route.
 - 4.2.2 A127 Fairfax Drive/Priory Crescent to East Street/West Street This will provide a right turn into Fairfax Drive from Victoria Avenue and the right turn lane into West Street will be extended. Victoria Avenue northbound the bus stop will be put into a layby and pull out via a new set of signals. This will prevent the current situation of buses causing congestion due to it stopping on the main carriageway (lane 1).
 - 4.2.3 Harp House Roundabout This will add active travel amendments to the Warners Bridge to Manners Way arm of the roundabout and some general lane improvements to the roundabout. This will improve accessibility to the airport and retail park and include improved pedestrian crossing points.
- 4.3 The interrelated junctions are linked via the A127 and the A1159. These routes form part of Southend's key vehicular corridors carrying inbound and outbound commuter and leisure traffic and freight across the city and are located on Southend's Major Road Network (MRN) and Primary Distributer Routes. The schemes have been designed to complement completed pinch point schemes within the city and to improve bus reliability rates.
- 4.4 Investment at these junctions is critical in delivering the infrastructure necessary to support background and planned growth across Southend. Building on the previous interventions, the schemes are intended to further smooth the flow of traffic on the strategic highway network, improving safety and lowering journey times for businesses, visitors and residents alike. In addition, these schemes will have a positive impact on air quality and assist with meeting challenging national CO₂ targets reductions as acceleration and idling events will be reduced which in turn reduce particulate matter and nitrogen dioxide emissions from vehicles. In doing so they also contribute to delivery of the Southend 2050 outcomes and the Council's recovery priorities around travel and transport, and major schemes.
- 4.5 The Council is using other mechanisms to unlock additional active travel solutions including walking and cycling opportunities. This includes Tranche 2 of the Active Travel Fund, and ASELA sustainable transport and active travel collaborative work to link initiatives across the city with the aim of connecting employment and housing via transport hubs. As part of Tranche 2 of the DfT's

Levelling Up Fund (Round 2) - 1 July 2022 Cabinet

¹ Local pinch point fund: guidance for applicants - GOV.UK (www.gov.uk)

Active Travel Fund there will be an audit of the existing cycle network that identifies the gaps and improvements that are required. The improvements will link to the schemes in the LUF transport bid and are explained in the bid narrative.

- 4.6 The total cost of the highways works proposed is £15.4m. The highways bid therefore seeks £14m LUF funding over 3 financial years which will be matched by £1.4m council funding to be identified, if the bid is successful, following a reprioritisation of the current capital programme to include this scheme.
- 4.7 This bid is considered to meet the LUF criteria. The prospectus states that the fund is looking for proposals for high-impact small and medium schemes which, among other outputs, cut congestion, support economic growth and improve the experience of transport users with "enhancements and upgrades to local road networks (e.g. by-passes and junction improvements)" given as an example of the type of project welcomed by the scheme. An all-Member workshop was held prior to the pinch point submission to assist and inform the locations chosen for further consideration and the various schemes were also discussed at a well-attended all-member briefing on 27 June prior to the publication of this report.

Culture Led Regeneration

- **4.8** The culture-led regeneration bid comes directly from the emerging City Centre Strategy & Investment Plan and the extensive consultation and engagement undertaken to identify priority activity for the city centre.
- 4.9 The emerging City Centre Strategy & Investment Plan will be presented in the September 2022 Cabinet cycle for discussion and endorsement. It has been led by the Engineroom, a cross-sector partnership focused on the future of the city centre. Consultation with stakeholders and the public on city centre priorities and how changes can be affected has been detailed and wide-ranging with general consensus on activities and approach.
- **4.10** The bid will deliver three projects that use culture and leisure to support the diversification of uses in the city centre, activating previously un-used or underused spaces and helping the central area to evolve to meet changing demand.
 - 4.10.1 New Creative Workplaces (c£6m)

It is well understood that the future of the high street depends upon diversifying uses, mixing retail with leisure, community, learning and residential uses. This investment in 90 High Street and the Victoria Centre will create new creative workspace which will bring in new businesses to the City Centre and activate unused or underused spaces. It will deliver new leisure, performance and community spaces in previously retail only locations. The city centre need for additional capacity for creative and cultural work and performance space has been established through the city centre strategy, engagement with our growing creative business base, and workspace studies like that undertaken by the Creative Estuary Programme.

The 90 High Street investment includes potential acquisition, lift works to improve access to upper floors and remedial works to upper floors to create usable units for occupation by creative enterprises.

The proposed Victoria Shopping Centre investment includes, works to secure a new leisure operator and to further diversify uses in the centre, works to open-up historically un-used space to create safe and lettable units which will be for creative uses including business space for creatives, gallery and performance space.

Match funding of £0.6m for this project has been identified in the capital programme through existing allocations for the Victoria Centre.

4.10.2 Performance Space and Activating the High Street (c£4m)

Building on Elmer Square phase 1 works, this project will improve links from the high street to Elmer Square and create new community and performance space. Investment in public realm improvements to Elmer Square including lighting, seating and planting will deliver a brand-new outdoor performance space in our learning quarter. The investment will improve the look and feel of the city centre, enabling public performances during the day and into the evening. It will improve vibrancy and dwell times in the city centre, provide much needed community, education and professional outside performance space, and create a greater sense of community safety.

£0.4m new council match funding will be identified through reprioritsation of the capital investment programme to ensure there is no net cost to the programme by including the LUF schemes

4.10.3 Seafront (c£2.5m)

This project will create a new visitor attraction 'Southend Air': a big wheel and viewing platform with outstanding views across the estuary and the city at Adventure Island. This will increase visitor numbers. dwell time and spend on the seafront and central area, as well as encourage over-night stays. It will showcase other heritage and cultural assets across the city centre from the viewing platform and encourage visitors to enjoy the seafront and to venture further afield to explore the city's rich heritage and visitor offer. This will be coupled with improved illuminations which will also draw visitors to other parts of the seafront and city and improve community safety. Full colour changing displays. plus light shows will be installed at the Funicular Lift; Pier Hill Gardens and Lift and the Pier bridge, and City Beach Garden. 'Southend Air' brings £1m private match funding to this project and offsets the need for the Council to identify further match funding and aligns well with the Luminocity festival which has proved to be a fantastic new cultural attraction.

Stockvale – the owner of Adventure Island has committed in writing to show case other attractions in the city from 'Southend Air' and to work with the Council to add value to the city-wide cultural programme, this might include linking to and promoting festivals and events such as Luminocity, carnivals and parades.

- **4.11** If the bid is successful, work will commence during 2022/23 and will be completed prior to 31 March 2025.
- 4.12 This amount of focus and investment in culture-led regeneration in the city centre reflects the priority it has as part of the Southend 2050 ambition and the underpinning role it plays across several 2050 themes and outcomes. Southend city centre is a widely recognised priority for Southend. Building on the success of the City Centre is recognised through the Southend 2050 outcomes, is supported through the recovery priorities and has been the focus of a joint indepth scrutiny project in recent years. It has benefitted from a range of funding but, like town and city centres across the country, continues to be challenged by national trends including the effects of the pandemic. The ambition for a thriving, evolving and vibrant city centre still holds true and has been reinforced by recent work exploring and promoting the role of culture-led regeneration.
- 4.13 Evidence highlights that culture-led regeneration can have positive effects on myriad socio-economic factors including health and well-being, skills and learning, commercial opportunity, investment, and social connection. It underpins and adds value to a number of the 2050 outcomes and recovery priorities. Outcomes from this bid will include investment in and activation of space in the city centre, increasing the opportunities for residents, visitors and businesses to engage with the cultural sector, growth of employment and skills in the sector, and anchoring Southend in Thames Estuary Production Corridor (TEPC) bringing further profile, pride and investment, raising footfall and dwell times in the city centre and will provide further opportunity to raise the profile of the City of Southend through an exciting programme of events.
- 4.14 The total cost of the proposals in the Culture-led regeneration bid is £12.5m. The Culture-led regeneration bid seeks £10.5m LUF investment and will require at least 10% match funding across each project. The seafront project is supported by £1m private sector match from Stockvale. The Council will need to provide match-funding of £1m across the other two projects, of which £0.6m is already identified in the capital programme for investment in the Victoria Centre in the capital programme. The balance of £0.4m will require a reprioritsation of the capital investment programme if the bid is successful to ensure there is no net cost to the programme by including the culture-led regeneration LUF schemes.
- 4.15 This package of measures is considered to meet the LUF criteria providing a cohesive narrative across the investments aligned with the priority investment themes. Some projects previously mooted for inclusion in a round 2 package are not sufficiently developed to meet the Treasury Green Book Appraisal requirements or did not meet the stringent requirements of the funding criteria.

5. Other Options

- There is no requirement to submit LUF applications. The Council could decide not to submit bids. This would ease pressure on the capital programme. However, not making applications would be detrimental to Southend as it would then miss potential external funding to deliver existing Southend 2050 and economic recovery priorities. It could also be reputationally damaging if the Council is not seen to be pursuing funding for levelling-up which can realise growth ambitions. It is currently unclear if there will be future LUF rounds.
- 5.2 A project or elements of projects could be removed from the bids. The package of proposals as currently configured deliver value for money, and meets both the narrative and eligibility requirements of the funding. Taking elements out of the overall packages would have a detrimental impact on the overall bids and given the submission deadline is 6 July 2020, there would not be time to adjust the bid and meet the submission deadline.
- 5.3 It is not possible at this stage to bring new projects into the packages as tight timescales mean it will not be able to meet the Treasury Green Book appraisal requirements and the eligibility criteria for the funding.

6. Reasons for Recommendations

- 6.1 The bids are based on stakeholder feedback, contribution to Southend 2050 outcomes and recovery priorities. They are grounded in extensive work setting out the nature of the work to be done and the impact it will have.
- The bids recommended for submission in the second round are considered by officers, are compliant with the LUF criteria and make a compelling case.

7. Corporate Implications

7.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map

The outcomes and benefits to be gained from the bids cut across many of the Southend 2050 outcomes as set out below. If successful, the projects will support some of Southend's key sectors, drive up footfall and spend, thereby safeguarding and potentially creating jobs. They will also enhance the visitor offer, deliver improvements to traffic flows, and have positive environmental, community safety and community cohesion impacts.

- 7.1.1 There is a tangible sense of pride in the place and local people are actively, and knowledgeably, talking up Southend. Through investment in visible improvements to the city centre there will be positive impact on pride in place.
- 7.1.2 The variety and quality of our outstanding cultural and leisure offer has increased for our residents and visitors and we have become the region's first choice coastal tourism destination. Through investing in new cultural and leisure opportunities we are expanding the offer for both residents and visitors.

- 7.1.3 Our streets and public spaces are valued and support the mental and physical wellbeing of residents and visitors. The city centre is a public space for which people have great affinity. Investing in public realm and other reasons to spend more time there is evidenced to drive up footfall so increasing numbers of people and city centre business benefit.
- 7.1.4 Southenders are ... well enough to enjoy fulfilling lives, throughout their lives. Engagement with culture is proven to contribute towards an individual's health and wellbeing.
- 7.1.5 We act as a Green City with outstanding examples of energy efficient and carbon neutral buildings, streets, transport and Recycling. Contributing towards Net Zero is an expectation within bidding guidance.
- 7.1.6 Even more Southenders agree that people from different backgrounds are valued and get on well together. Cultural assets and activities can create times and spaces which support community wellbeing and understanding.
- 7.1.7 Residents are routinely involved in the design and delivery of services.

Evidence of meaningful consultation and engagement with residents and stakeholders is a key tenant of the LUF prospectus and since February 2022 there has been extensive consultation and engagement with residents, businesses and stakeholders in the emerging City Centre Strategy & Investment Plan.

- 7.1.8 We have a fast-evolving, re-imagined and thriving city centre, with an inviting mix of shops, homes, culture and leisure opportunities. The city centre is to be the focus of a bid building on work already undertaken and currently underway.
- 7.1.9 Our children are school and life ready and young people are ready for further education, training or employment. Engagement with culture plays a significant role in enriching learning experiences and presents a viable, vibrant career choice.
- 7.1.10 Southend is a place that is renowned for its creative industries, where new businesses thrive and where established employers and others invest for the long term. Specifically seeking opportunities to create and activate spaces for the creative industry and supports new businesses and entrepreneurs in the sector. Improved road networks facilitate movement around the city for work, residents, visitors and businesses.
- 7.1.11 Southend provides fulfilling careers for our residents, and enough job roles to match the needs of the population. Investing in the cultural economy, and therefore attracting more visitors and greater spend, should thereby create more and a wider variety of jobs. Similarly, the creative sector offers an exciting and growing range of career opportunities.

- 7.1.12 **People have a wide choice of transport options.** This includes investing in highways to ensure they operate well and investing to improve bus reliability rates.
- 7.1.13 Southend is a leading digital city with world class infrastructure that reflects equity of digital provision for the young, vulnerable and disadvantaged. Digital is a growing part of the creative sector and must be considered when investing in the sector.

8. Financial Implications

8.1 Highways Bid

The Highways bid will be for £14m LUF funding matched by £1.4m council funding. The total project value will be added to the capital investment programme if successful and match funding identified through a reprioritisation of the existing programme to ensure there is no further net cost to the Council's capital investment programme by including the Highways scheme.

8.2 Culture-led Regeneration Bid

The Culture-led regeneration bid will be for £10.5m LUF matched by £1m privately secured investment from Stockvale. A further £1m match is required from the council, of which £0.6m is already identified in the capital programme for Victoria Centre investment, a further £0.4m will be identified through a reprioritisation of the existing capital investment programme to ensure there is no further net cost to the Council's capital investment programme by including the Culture-led Regeneration schemes.

8.3 The associated revenue costs of creative workspace will be offset by predicted income generated from them. It is estimated the annual revenue cost will be £10,000 per year, £5,000 for maintenance and £5,000 for LED utility costs. All other maintenance and running costs for the other culture-led regeneration and highways schemes will need to be met from within existing budgets by reprioritising revenue spend accordingly.

9. Legal Implications

- 9.1 If successful, the projects will have to be delivered in compliance with LUF terms and conditions with a grant funding agreement or equivalent in place setting these out. Delivery of these interventions will present a range of legal implications from procurement compliance to appropriate notices for works. These will be factored in to project plans and then monitored through corresponding governance arrangements.
- 9.2 Legal advice has been sought on Subsidy Control (previously State Aid), notably around supporting 'Southend Air'. Subsidy Control is relatively new and untested, as such there are grey areas with limited precedent to draw on. Advice suggests supporting Southend Air is low risk of being found to constitute unlawful subsidy assuming a case can be made around how the investment responds to market failure. If in the future this was challenged and found

unlawful the recipient of the subsidy (Stockvale), is required to repay funding, this limits financial risk to the council, however, the reputational risk of granting unlawful subsidy remains. Stockvale have been notified in writing and have acknowledged that should the risk of repaying funding be realised that it will be incumbent upon them to repay any unlawful subsidy provided.

10. People Implications

10.1 Developing the bids has and will be undertaken through a combination of officer time, procured specialists and stakeholder engagement. If successful, delivery of the projects will have a sizable draw on officer time which will be a consideration for capacity to deliver in the context of the totality of the capital programme and other interventions. Dedicated resource will be built into the bids where possible and appropriate.

11. Property Implications

11.1 There are several property implications across the bids if successful. These include premises and sites in Council ownership such as the Victoria Shopping Centre and the highway, and acquisition of property. These will be managed through the appropriate routes ensuring consents are in place, assets are protected, and maintenance considerations built in for the future. It is expected that there will also be considerations for city centre properties not in Council ownership. These will be identified through the bid development.

12. Consultation

- 12.1 Consultation with MPs and a wide range of stakeholders is a requirement for LUF. Both Members of Parliament for Southend have been briefed on the proposed approach and have provided their views which are supportive of some elements of the proposed bids but will require further dialogue on other elements before bid submission if the bids are to be submitted with their full support. It might be necessary for the Council to submit the bids in advance of MP endorsement with a view to providing that subsequently.
- **12.2** Extensive consultation has been undertaken establishing the need and opportunity relating to culture-led regeneration and the city centre through the emerging City Centre Strategy & Investment Plan.
- **12.3** Consultation on the Highways proposal was undertaken in 2019 ahead of a bid for pinch point funding. The scheme was endorsed at that time and has subsequently been refined taking on board DfT feedback.

13. Equalities and Diversity Implications

- 13.1 The Levelling-Up agenda will contribute significantly towards addressing issues in areas of deprivation. Three of the City's most deprived wards connect to the city centre area and a culture led regeneration project will support opportunities for marginalised members of the community. An accessible culture programme has already begun, and significant work led by Focal Point Gallery shows how culture can play a leading role in changing attitudes.
- 13.2 If bids are successful the bids will require an Equalities Analysis to assess equalities and diversities impact. It is anticipated that projects will have a particularly positive socio-economic impact as the they will increase businesses and number of jobs in the city centre.

14. Risk Assessment

- 14.1 Southend is a priority 1 area and as such bids submitted will be prioritised over those from priority 2 and 3 areas, however LUF2 is expected to be oversubscribed with more bids submitted than funds available, it will therefore be a highly competitive fund. There is a significant risk that the bids will be unsuccessful.
- 14.2 The addition of grant funding plus match funding to the capital programme over the next 3 years will require a rebalancing or rephasing of the programme to ensure there is sufficient capacity to enable these projects, and the rest of the capital programme, to be delivered.
- 14.3 The risk of granting unlawful subsidy is referred to above in the legal considerations. The financial risk of granting unlawful subsidy rests with the recipient, they are required to repay any unlawful state aid, Stockvale is aware of this condition and have acknowledged it in writing. The reputational risk in having granted unlawful subsidy rests with the council. Legal advice received suggests the risk of providing unlawful subsidy is low.
- 14.4 Discussions are ongoing with Stockvale regarding accessibility to 'Southend Air'. Stockvale have been asked to review accessibility and all-year opening hours to improve outcomes for residents and visitors. There is however a risk that at certain times of the year this attraction will not be active. Stockvale has committed in writing to showcasing other attractions and working with the council to add value to the city-wide cultural programming.
- **14.5** If successful each project will have its own risk register.

15. Value for Money

15.1 A value for money assessment is a requirement of the bid. The proposals must be able to demonstrate a benefit-cost ration (BCR) of a minimum of 1.5:1 but preferably 2:1. The BCR is an output of the detailed economic modelling work which has not yet been completed.

16. Community Safety Implications

16.1 Activation of public and cultural space in the city centre will improve the look and feel of the space resulting in higher footfall and increased sense of community safety, particularly at night.

17. Environmental Impact

17.1 As referenced in 3.1 viii above, the contribution towards net zero and the wider environmental agenda are considered within the LUF prospectus and will be addressed as part of the business cases.

18. Background Papers

Cabinet Paper Levelling Up Fund June 2021

Levelling Up Fund Round 2 Guidance <u>Levelling Up Fund Round 2: application</u> guidance - GOV.UK (www.gov.uk)

19. Appendices

None

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Executive Director of Strategy, Change and Governance

Cabinet

On

1st July 2022

Report prepared by: Giles Gilbert; Director of Legal Services And Toby Breckels; Trainee Solicitor Agenda Item No.

Southend Town Centre, Seafront and Adjoining Areas Public Spaces Protection Order- Extension and Variation

Relevant Scrutiny Committee- Policy and Resources
Cabinet Member: Councillor Terry
Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To invite Councillors to consider and agree extending the Southend Town Centre, Seafront and Adjoining Areas Public Spaces Protection Order ("the PSPO") for three years and to include the proposed variations identified in this report under Section 59 of the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 ("the Act") taking into consideration the results of the statutory consultation and further evidence as detailed in this report.
- 1.2 The purpose of the PSPO is to assist the Council and its partners in addressing persistent anti-social behaviour (ASB) within an identified area ("The Restricted Area") as displayed in the draft order at **Appendix A**. It helps ensure that the lawabiding majority can use and enjoy these public spaces, safe from ASB.
- 1.3 Cabinet are required to consider all material considerations including proportionality i.e., are the proposed restrictions proportionate to the harm/nuisance that is being caused.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 That the Council varies the Public Spaces Protection Order (PSPO) over the restricted area in the form annexed at <u>Appendix A</u> and plan at <u>Appendix B</u> and extend it to run for a further three years.
- 2.2 That the Director of Public Protection in consultation with the Director of Legal Services explore further options for authorising third parties, including South Essex Property Services (SEPS), to enforce the PSPO and take the necessary steps to implement and ensure that training is provided in accordance with the enforcement policy at Appendix C.

2.3 The Council extends the Drinking Control Area to include the Queensway Estate.

3. Background

- 3.1 On the 11th July 2019 the Public Spaces Protection Order (Southend Town Centre, Seafront and Adjoining Areas) No1 of 2019 came into force. Under the Act this can only run for three years before expiring and requires a public consultation before the Council can agree that the PSPO is extended for up to a further three years.
- 3.2 On 22nd February 2022 a report was presented to Cabinet to decide whether to proceed with a public consultation on extending and varying the PSPO as provided in the Background papers.
- 3.3 The following ASB is currently prohibited in the Restricted Area:
- 3.3.1 Urination, defecation, spitting and littering
- 3.3.2 Sleeping in a public place in a manner that has a detrimental impact
- 3.3.3 Erecting tents or other structures without permission from the Council
- 3.3.4 Consuming alcohol or failing to surrender containers reasonably believed to contain alcohol within a drinking control area (hatched blue on **Appendix B**)
- 3.3.5 Outside the drinking control area consuming alcohol and behaving in an anti-social manner or failing to surrender containers when required (within the area on **Appendix B** shaded pink)
- 3.3.6 Ingesting, inhaling, injecting, smoking or otherwise using drugs or substances reasonably believed to be psychoactive substances
- 3.3.7 Begging or approaching someone for that purpose
- 3.3.8 Approaching or stopping someone to enter into arrangements for future charity payments or to collect information to assist in a future arrangement without the Council's permission.
- 3.4 Following complaints received by the Council the consultation also included possible restrictions on cycling and the use of e-scooters in pedestrianised areas and the ASB associated in using these in pedestrianised areas.
- 3.5 The report considered by Cabinet on the 22nd February 2022 also considered restrictions on Barbeques and on restrictions on use of Personal Water Craft (PWCs). These two items are subject to their own consultation and therefore not for consideration as part of this report.
- 3.6 Councillors are reminded that the purpose of the PSPO is to assist in tackling the repeat offenders whose ASB makes the Restricted Area a less pleasant place to be. The PSPO is intended as a last resort once all attempts of assistance by the

Council have been unsuccessful. Additionally, an Equality Analysis was undertaken following the consultation to consider the potential impact and different demographics and set out an action plan. This is included at **Appendix E.**

3.7 Failure to comply with a PSPO is a criminal offence and can result in prosecution which could lead upon conviction to a fine of up to £1,000 or a fixed penalty notice of £100.

4. Consultation and Evidence

Consultation

- 4.1 A four-week consultation was launched on the 27th of May 2022 until 25th June 2022, which included information promoted online.
- 4.2 The consultation could be accessed by residents and businesses by either:
 - directly online on the Council's "Consultation Portal"; or
 - the opportunity to either download a hardcopy version from the website or a paper copy sent out by the Council so it could be completed by hand and sent in by post.
- 4.3 The Council liaised directly with Essex Police and the Police Fire and Crime Commissioner for Essex for comments as well as Southend BID and South Essex Homes.
- 4.4 The following responses were received:
- 4.4.1 The Police District Commander for Southend confirmed that he was really pleased with the proposals with some suggestions regarding the drafting of the PSPO regarding e-scooters that the Council has taken this into account.
- 4.4.2 South Essex Homes responded asking if:
 - (a) That the Drinking Control Area is extended to include Queensway Estate. People sit on the raised walkway around the play area drinking. This is more prevalent in the Summer months and in the immediate vicinity of people's homes.
 - (b) That South Essex Homes & South Essex Property Services (SEPS) CSAS Accredited Officers are authorised to enforce the PSPO and provided with adequate training. SEPS Staff carry out neighbourhood patrols across the Queensway estate, provide security presence at The Forum, Victoria Plaza and Bus Station. This will strengthen the CSP response to enforcement within the identified high crime/anti social behaviour locations.
 - (c) In respect of new restrictions pertaining to cycling, it does not make it clear that this excludes motorised scooters (E-Scooters), this is expanded upon on page 4 under definitions however feel that a member of public would not specifically at the definition and assume an E-scooter could be ridden. Perhaps some clarity within the restriction would make this easier to understand.'
 - [nb. The order has been amended to reflect this]

4.4.3 Southend BID provided the following statement:

'Southend BID supports any provisions that will help and improve the experience of Southend City Centre for businesses, residents and visitors alike. Our view is that this PSPO aims to actively help combat some of the problematic issues that have continued to have a negative effect on the High Street in recent times and therefore Southend BID gives it our full support. We hope that its implementation will yield positive results for our City.'

4.5 A total of 372 people accessed the consultation, and 83 of those responded, with one additional emailed response. The full analysis report of the results from this consultation including the questions themselves is included at **Appendix D**

The key points that arose are:

- 4.5.1 98% of those who participated agreed that the existing restrictions need to be renewed for a further three years over the restricted area.
- 4.5.2 80% agreed the proposed restrictions of cycling and e-scooters in pedestrianised areas.
- 4.5.3 94% agreed to extend the drinking control area to cover the area by Toledo Road.
- 4.6 The analysis of the consultation results at <u>Appendix D</u> also contains all the submitted written comments, some of which opposed the proposed restrictions with concerns around inadequate facilities for cycling within the city. It is worth noting in response to these concerns that, as set out below, the proposed cycling and e-scooter restrictions bring existing restrictions together under modern legislation and enable wider and more consistent enforcement. There is no intention to restrict cycling where currently permitted such as cycle lanes, the highway, etc. The majority are clearly in favour of the additional PSPO restrictions.
- 4.7 Other areas of concern were also identified included, Ambleside drive, Absurham Road/ London Road, Shoebury High Street and Shoebury East Beach, Leigh Area (there is currently a PSPO for Leigh old Town), Westcliff Sea front (specifically noise concerns from excessively loud cars and people leaving the casino); and requests to include the entire City within the PSPO.
- 4.8 It should be noted that the results of the consultation are a guide. A significant majority of those who participated were in favour of continuing with the current PSPO and the additional Restrictions.

Cycling and Electric Scooters (e-scooters)

- 4.9 During the Covid19 lockdowns the Council saw an increase of cyclists and while the majority were responsible that cannot unfortunately be said for all. Further the Council also saw an increase in those cycling in pedestrianised areas such as the highstreet which saw accidents and complaints increase as a result.
- 4.10 Similarly, with the growing availability of electric scooters for purchase it is becoming common place to see them being used on the Highstreet and other public areas.

- 4.11 Currently there are restrictions against the use of e-scooters and cycling on the pedestrianised areas within the restricted area separate to the PSPO. These are:
- 4.11.1 Moving Traffic Speed Order 2006- The order attached at Appendix G prohibits cycling on the town centre in paragraph 4. The relevant entries in Schedule one of the traffic order starts at item 3624. Although this order is sufficient for banning cycling on the Highstreet, its enforcement is limited to police officers. Therefore the Council's authorised officers cannot enforce under this Order.
- 4.11.2 Section 72, Highways Act 1835-This legislation is enforceable by both police and community safety officers (CSO's) when restricting cycling and enforceable by the police when restricting e-scooters. However this legislation applies only to footpaths that are adjacent to roads. Whilst parts of the pedestrianised areas in the highstreet and on the seafront could be deemed to be covered by this legislation, by introducing the PSPO to include this ASB then enforcement is possible across all areas.
- 4.12 Therefore, whilst there are existing ways of dealing with cycling and e-scooters the PSPO brings them within one specific tool that can be used to combat such ASB.

Evidence

- In making any decision the Council need to consider the attached evidence report (Appendix F) that provides statistics relating to the PSPO considering the volume of FPNs that have been issued. Southend-on-Sea City Council has a community safety team responsible for issuing fixed penalty notices. 129 Fixed Penalty Notices have been issued in the PSPO restricted area during the period identified 01st March 2020 to 28th February 2022.
- 4.14 Key Findings from the evidence report are as follows:
- 4.14.1 Covid -19 restrictions has had an impact on crime and anti-social behaviour (ASB) across the city. Crime reduced, ASB increased likely due to additional Covid breach recordings.
- 4.14.2 Footfall to Southend-on-Sea increased significantly once legal restrictions had been removed which caused an increase in crime and disorder in the PSPO area.
- 4.14.3 20% of crime reported in a two year period occurred in the PSPO area. An increase in Crime and anti-social behaviour (ASB) is likely to occur mostly at weekends, this is likely due to the increase in footfall to the area.
- 4.14.4 Community Protection Warnings/Notices and Fixed Penalty Notices are predominantly given to people for not surrendering/drinking alcohol in the area.
- 4.14.5 The report also provides data from other Council teams and Veolia confirm that there has been a significant increase in discarded drug litter (Figure 12 of

Appendix F) but a decrease in people sleeping in public places (Figure 13 of **Appendix F**)

- 4.14.6 There are reports regarding Barbeques, e-scooters and Personal Water Crafts however these are small in reporting numbers. This may be due to reporting mechanisms for these type of incidents/detections have not been previously set and will be addressed (save for e-scooters) within the report that considers these matters.
- 4.15 The volume of FPN's issued, 129, over a two year period could raise concern that this is a low volume and question as to why more FPNs have not been issued. In the alternative it could suggest that preventative measures are working without the need to resort to issuing a FPN, which is the overriding objective of the PSPO, prevention, not correction.

The Restricted Area

- 4.16 The Restricted Area considered as part of the Consultation has not in itself increased. Part of the area near Toledo Road and the Seaway roundabout was amended to fall within the Drinking Control Area as ASB associated with drinking has been identified as an issue in this area. Previously the area was outside the Drinking Control Area. This area is marked in green in the plan at **Appendix B.**
- 4.17 Not used.

Enforceability

- 4.18 Under the 2014 Act, authorised council officers have the power to issue a fixed penalty notice ('FPN') to anyone they reasonably believe is in breach of the PSPO. Whilst the 2014 Act sets out a framework for issuing FPNs, councils will also have their own wider protocols around issuing fines. The Council currently has an enforcement policy (Appendix C) for the Council's enforcement team to ensure fairness and best practice is exercised. This will be reviewed and updated following any future decision of the Council in relation to any additional restrictions that form part of any varied, extended or new PSPO.
- 4.19 A concern originally raised in 2019 was enforceability, which was highlighted by not only the then public consultation but also in consultation with Essex Police. A Southend Community Policing Team Inspector from Essex Police then advised that enforceability will be a challenge over the restricted area, and more so if the Council looks to increase it. The Inspector additionally warned of the risk of creating an expectation that will be difficult to deliver.
- 4.20 In considering the views of Essex Police at paragraph 4.19 above it is important to note that a key benefit of the PSPO compared to other enforcement options that may already be in place is that the PSPO provides enforcement powers to officers as designated by the Council. These include Community Safety Officers, hereafter referred to as "Authorised Officers" and could possibly include other officers, subject to training and consultation. This allows the Council to act on the

issues present in the Restricted Area whilst limiting the additional strain on Essex Police.

- 4.21 The comments from the Consultation also refer to enforceability and that the Council can provide the resources to tackle the ASB therefore this will remain an ongoing exercise in monitoring enforcement and if additional resource is required then a further report will come before Cabinet.
- 4.22 The Council has further considered the proposed restriction against the erection of tents and structures in the Restricted Area and there will clearly be times when they are permitted such as during festivals and markets in the High Street etc. Further specific licences for stalls to sell alcohol will not be caught by the restrictions.

Additional concerns

- 4.23 With regards rough sleeping, there are pro-active measures being undertaken by the Council to assist those in need and to address the underlying cause for some of these issues. Work continues to be done to support and aid those who are sleeping rough, and the numbers have been reduced considerably. The PSPO is not designed to target people based solely on the fact that someone is homeless or rough sleeping. The Council will continue to assist such individuals who require help and support.
- 4.24 For clarity, The PSPO does not ban rough sleeping itself and is not a tool to criminalise homelessness or the homeless. Paragraph 4(ii) of the Order at **Appendix A** is directed at those sleeping in public who are having a detrimental impact of the quality of life of those in the locality.

5. Other Options

- 5.1 The Council could choose not to continue with the PSPO, however this would lose the opportunity to continue this measure to tackle ASB which is having a damaging effect on our City Centre, Seafront and other areas identified in this report. Additionally, following the support of the PSPO that has been displayed in the consultation, choosing to not implement the Order could negatively impact the reputation of the Council within the communities worst affected by the ASB.
- 5.2 This would also result in the current PSPO expiring at midnight on the 10th July 2022 and this enforcement power would no longer be available to Essex Police and the Council's authorised officers for tackling ASB in the restricted area. The Police do of course have their own powers to deal with ASB, generally and the Community Safety Team have powers delegated from the Police that considers some elements of ASB, but not with regards to all the express ASB set out in the PSPO.
- 5.3 Alternatively the Council could retain the current PSPO and not include the additional restrictions concerning cycling and e-scooters, or not extend the

Drinking Control Zones as proposed at Queensway and adjacent to the Seaway carpark.

6. Reasons for Recommendations

- A PSPO covering the Town Centre, Seafront, Southchurch Hall Gardens, Hamlet Court Road and York Road is believed to be an appropriate additional tool to tackle persistent and unreasonable anti-social behaviour ("ASB") which is taking place. It can help provide realistic and proportionate enforceability to help reduce the ASB which discourages and prevents the law-abiding majority from feeling safe in, and subsequently using and enjoying, these public spaces.
- 6.2 The overwhelming majority of respondents to the Consultation supported the necessity and continuation of the PSPO including the New Restrictions
- 6.3 The Council considers that the requirements in S.59 of the 2014 Act are met and that the prohibitions are reasonable ones.

7. Corporate Implications

- 7.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map
 - Safe and Well. Residents feel safe and secure in their homes, neighbourhoods and across the borough.
- 7.2 Financial Implications
- 7.2.1 Whilst the costs of enforcement of the PSPO will be undertaken within the existing resources of the Community Safety Team and Essex Police the Council needs to keep this under review to ensure the effective resourcing and visibility.
- 7.2.2 The costs of signage and their maintenance will be met from the existing services budget
- 7.3 <u>Legal Implications</u>
- 7.3.1 The introduction, varying or amending of a PSPO must be undertaken in accordance with the 2014 Act and the Statutory Guidance. Failure to do so could result in a legal challenge.
- 7.3.2 Under section 59 of the 2014 Act, local authorities must be satisfied that the follow two conditions are met to make a PSPO:
 - (a) The first condition is that on reasonable grounds that the activity subject to a PSPO has a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality (or it is likely that activities will take place and have such an effect).
 - (b) If so, then the second condition is that the effect, or likely effect, of the activities:
 - is (or is likely to be) persistent or continuing in nature

- is (or is likely to be) unreasonable
- justifies the restrictions being imposed.
- 7.3.3 Section 72 of the 2014 Act provides that the Council must carry out necessary consultation before making a PSPO. Similarly, under section 72 councils are required to have particular regard to articles 10 and 11 of the Human Rights Act 1998.
- 7.3.4 Before making, amending or varying a PSPO the Council must consider comments and representations received that have now been received following the Consultation.

7.4 Environmental Impact

It is considered there would be a positive impact on the environment as the PSPO would enable enforcement against littering and improving street cleanliness.

7.5 People Implications

There are likely to be some resource implications in terms of enforcement of any PSPO and this has been referred to within the report

7.6 Property Implications

None identified

7.7 Consultation

This report provides the results of the consultation.

7.8 Equalities and Diversity Implications

- 7.8.1 Under the Equality Act 2010, the Council must have due regard to:
 - (a) Eliminating unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and any other conduct prohibited by this act;
 - (b) Advancing equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and people who do not share it; and
 - (c) Fostering good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and people who do not share it.
- 7.8.2 It is therefore important to consider how the proposals contained within this report may positively or negatively affect this work. To support this consideration, an Equality Analysis has been carried out as attached at **Appendix E**. This Equality Analysis has looked at the anticipated (positive and/or negative) impacts of the proposals on people from Southend's diverse communities, and whether any group (or groups) is likely to be directly or indirectly differentially affected. In conclusion it is not anticipated that the

proposals will have a significant disproportionate impact on any of Southend's diverse groups.

7.8.3 The Council has also had regard to the rights and freedoms under Article 10 (freedom of expression) and Article 11 (freedom of assembly and association) as set out in the European Convention on Human Rights and is satisfied that the restrictions imposed by the proposed PSPO are lawful, necessary and proportionate.

7.9 Risk Assessment

Risks associated with the continuation and varying of the PSPO, particularly in terms of protecting vulnerable members of society and displacement have been considered within the report and continue to be relevant in updating the enforcement policy.

7.10 Value for Money

If the PSPO is extended, varied, or a further PSPO is made there may be a potential reduction in costs associated with crime and ASB. Further there may be a wider benefit to the community if footfall increases which will benefit local businesses.

7.11 Community Safety Implications.

Keeping Southend-on-Sea a safe and enjoyable place to live, work and visit is a key priority for the Council. Continuing with and varying the PSPO as set out in this report (subject to Cabinet approval) would retain an additional tool to the Council and its partners to tackle ASB.

8. Background Papers

Public spaces protection orders: guidance for councils (local.gov.uk)

Report to cabinet dated 22nd of February 2022 and the corresponding minute.

9. Appendices

<u>Appendix A</u> The Public Spaces Protection Order (Southend City Centre, Seafront

and Adjoining Areas) No 2. (Without Plan as provided at

Appendix B)

Appendix B PSPO Plan

Appendix C Draft PSPO Enforcement Policy

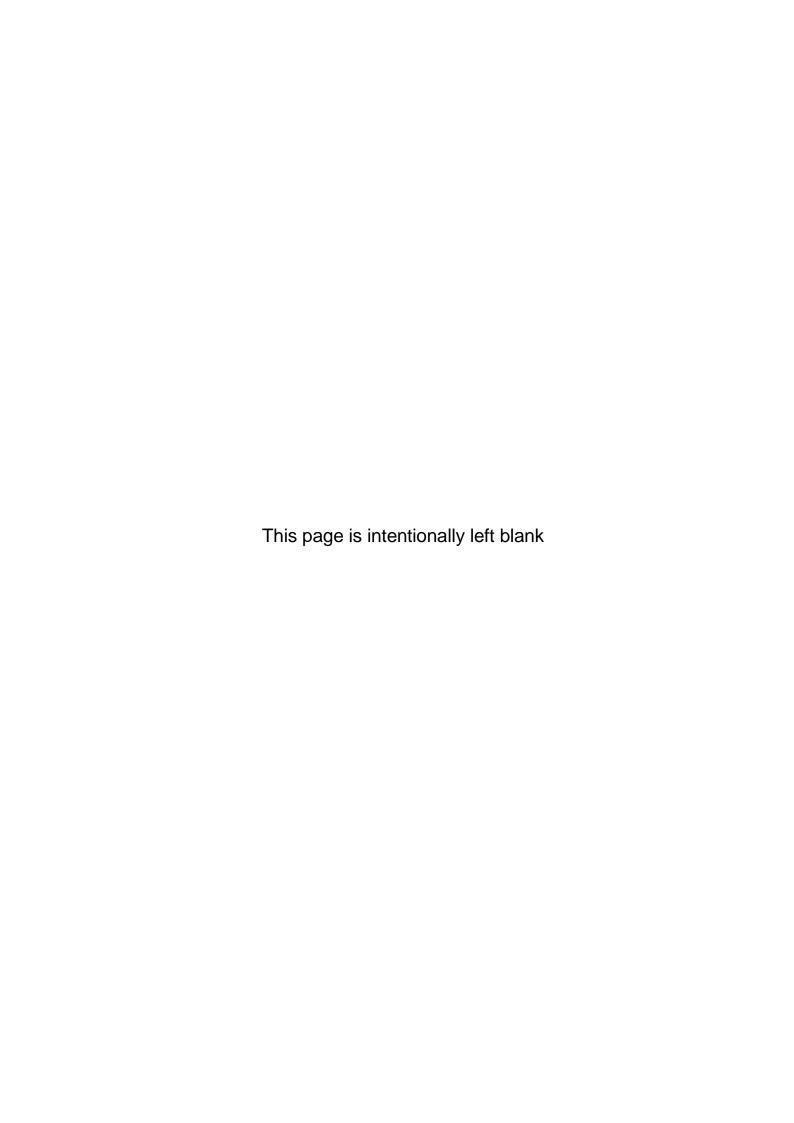
Appendix D PSPO Consultation analysis and comments

<u>Appendix E</u> Equalities Assessment

Appendix F PSPO Evidence report

<u>Appendix G</u> Moving Traffic Speed Order 2006

Report Title	Report Number 19/07/08	



Appendix A- The Public Spaces Protection Order (Southend City Centre, Seafront and Adjoining Areas) No 2. (Without plan as provided at Appendix B)



ORDER

ANTI-SOCIAL BEHAVIOR, CRIME AND POLICING ACT 2014 SECTION 59

PUBLIC SPACES PROTECTION ORDER

This order is made by the Southend-on-Sea City Council (the 'Council') and shall be known as the Public Spaces Protection Order (Southend City Centre, Seafront and Adjoining Areas) No2 of 2022

PRELIMINARY

1. The Council, in making this order is satisfied on reasonable grounds that

the activities identified below have been carried out in public spaces within the Council's area and have had a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality,

and that

the effect, or likely effect, of the activities

is, or is likely to be, of a persistent or continuing nature,

is, or is likely to be, such as to make the activities unreasonable, and

justifies the restrictions imposed by this notice.

- 2. The Council is satisfied that the prohibitions imposed by this order are reasonable to impose in order to prevent the detrimental effect of these activities from continuing, occurring, or recurring, or to reduce that detrimental effect or to reduce the risk of its continuance, occurrence or recurrence.
- 3. The Council has had regard to the rights and freedoms set out in the European Convention on Human Rights. The Council has had particular regard to the rights and freedoms set out in Article 10 (right of freedom of expression) and Article 11 (right of freedom of assembly) of the European Convention on Human Rights and has concluded that the restrictions on such rights and freedoms imposed by this order are lawful, necessary and proportionate.

THE ACTIVITIES

- 4. The activities prohibited by this order are
- i. Urination, defecation, spitting or littering
- ii. Sleeping in a public space within the Restricted Areas (which includes car parks and shop doorways) in a manner which has a detrimental impact on the quality

- life of others in the locality. This includes but is not limited to causing an obstruction to member of the public or local businesses
- iii. Erecting tents or other structures anywhere within the Restricted Area, save for where so permitted by the Council
- iv. In any Drinking Control Area, consuming alcohol or failing to surrender any containers (sealed or unsealed) which are reasonably believed to contain alcohol when an Authorised Officer has required such consumption to cease
- v. Outside of any Drinking Control Area consuming alcohol and behaving in an antisocial manner or failing to surrender any containers (sealed or unsealed) which are reasonably believed to contain alcohol, in a public place, when an Authorised Officer has required such consumption to cease.
- vi. Ingesting, inhaling, injecting, smoking or otherwise using drugs or substances reasonably believed to be psychoactive substances.
- vii. Beg, begging or approaching any person for that purpose
- viii. Save for where excepted at paragraph 12 of this order or otherwise permitted by the Council, approaching or stopping another person with the intention of asking that other person
 - a. To enter any arrangements which involve that other person making any future payment for the benefit of charitable or other purposes, or
 - b. For any information to assist in that other person being contacted at another time with a view to making arrangements for that person to make any payment for the benefit of charitable or other purposes
- ix. Save for where excepted at paragraph 13 of this order or otherwise permitted by the Council, cycling:
 - a. on raised paved or asphalted paths for pedestrians,
 - b. where localised signage requires cyclists to dismount
- x. The use of a cycle or cycles in a manner which has a detrimental impact on the quality of life of others in the locality and/or which poses or is like to pose risk to the health and safety of pedestrians and/or road users in the locality
- xi. Save for where excepted at paragraph 13 of this order or otherwise permitted by the Council, using electric scooters:
 - a. on raised paved or asphalted paths for pedestrians,
 - b. where localised signage requires cyclists to dismount
- xii. The use of electric scooters in a manner which has a detrimental impact on the quality of life of others in the locality and/or which poses or is like to pose risk to the health and safety of pedestrians and/or road users in the locality

THE PROHIBITION

- 5. A person shall not engage in any of the Activities anywhere within the Restricted Area as shown delineated by the red line and shaded pink on the master plan annexed at Schedule 1 and if applicable further identified as the 'Restricted Area'
- 6. This Prohibition is subject to the Exceptions stated below

THE REQUIREMENTS

- 7. A person who is believed to have engaged in a breach of this order or anti-social behaviour within the Restricted Area, is required to give their name and address to an Authorised Officer
- 8. A person who is believed to have engaged in a breach of this order, or in anti-social behaviour within the Restricted Area, is required to leave the area if asked to do so by a police officer, police community support officer or other person designated by the Council and not to return for a specified period not exceeding 48 hours
- 9. A person must clear up his/her belongings and/or litter if asked to do so by police officer, police community support officer or other person designated by the Council

THE EXCEPTIONS

- 10. Nothing in paragraph 4(iv or v) of this order applies to alcohol being consumed within premises licensed under the Licensing Act 2003 or s115E of the Highways Act 1980
- 11. The requirement in paragraph 4(vi) of this order does not apply where the substance
 - a. Is used for a valid and demonstrable medicinal or therapeutic purpose,
 - b. Is a cigarette (tobacco) or vaporiser,
 - c. Is a food product regulated by the food, health and safety legislation
- 12. Nothing in paragraphs 4(vii) and (viii) of this order applies to any person authorised by virtue of the Police, Factories (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1916 to undertake an onstreet collection of Money

13. Nothing in paragraph:

- a. 4(ix), (x), (xi) or (xii) of this order applies to cycle patrols undertaken by a police officer, police community support officer or other person designated by the Council,
- b. 4(ix) or (xi) of this order applies to those using motorised or non-motorised mobility scooters, wheelchairs and mobility aids

OTHER

14. This order applies to a public place within the Council's area, The public place is delineated by the red line and shaded pink on the master plan annexed at Schedule 1 and if applicable further identified on the detailed plans inset within that plan to this order and identified as the 'Restricted Area'

15. The effect of the order is to impose the prohibitions and requirements detailed herein, at all times, save where specified exemptions apply or where the express permission of the Council has been given on the use of the Restricted Area

DEFINITIONS

16. For the purpose of this order the following definitions will apply

'Alcohol' has the meaning given in section 191 of the Licensing Act 2003;

'Authorised Officer' means a constable, a police community support officer or a person authorised in writing by the Council

'Beg' or 'begging' means asking for or accepting money, personal, charitable or any other donations or approaching a person for that purpose, when to do so would cause, or is likely to cause, a nuisance or annoyance, harassment, alarm or distress to that person. Examples of nuisance, annoyance, alarm or distress include, but are not limited to, the following

- (a) Obstructing the path of the person solicited during the solicitation or after the person solicited responds or fails to respond to the solicitation
- (b) Using abusive language during the solicitation or after the person solicited responds or fails to respond to the solicitation
- (c) Continuing to solicit a person in a persistent manner after the person has responded negatively to the solicitation
- (d) Have in their possession any item of holding, inviting or receiving money for the purpose of solicitation
- (e) Placing self in the vicinity of an automated teller machine, taxi rank or public transport stop to solicit and or soliciting a person who is using, waiting to use, or departing from an of those services

'Cycle', Cycles and 'cycling' means any of the following and includes using any of the following: unicycle, bicycle, tricycle, or a cycle having four or more wheels whether power-assisted or not subject to paragraph 13 of this order.

'Drinking Control Area' means any such area within the Restricted Area whereupon there is in force a Council and Essex Police designated Drinking Control Area as at the date of this order, delineated by the blue line on the PSPO master plan annexed at Schedule 1 and if applicable further identified on the detailed plans inset within that plan to this.

'Interested Person' means an individual who lives in the Restricted Area or who regulatory works in or visits that area

'Public place' means any place to which the public or any section of the public has access, on payment or otherwise as of right or by virtue of express or implied permission

'Psychoactive Substances' has the meaning given by section 2 of the Psychoactive Substances Act 2016

'Restricted Area' has the meaning given by section 59(4) of the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 and for the purposes of this order is shown delineated by the red line on the PSPO master plan annexed at Schedule 1 and if applicable further identified on the detailed plans inset within that plan to this order and identified as the 'Restricted Area'

'solicit' means to request, in person the immediate provision of money or another thing of value, regardless of whether consideration is offered or provided in return, using the spoken, written or printed word, a gesture or other means

PERIOD FOR WHICH THIS ORDER HAS EFFECT

This Order came into force at midnight on [] 2022 and will expire at midnight on [] 2025.

At any point before the expiry of this three-year period the Council can extend the Order by up to three years if they are satisfied on reasonable grounds that this is necessary to prevent the activities identified in the Order form occurring or recurring or to prevent an increase in the frequency of or seriousness of those activities after that time. The Council may extend this order more than once.

WHAT HAPPENS IF YOU FAIL TO COMPLY WITH THIS ORDER?

Section 67 of the Anti-Social Behaviour Crime and Policing Act 2014says that it is a criminal offence for a person without reasonable excuse –

- a. To do anything that the person is prohibited from doing by a public spaces protection order, or
- b. To fail to comply with a requirement to which the person is subject under a public spaces protection order

A person guilty of an offence under section 67 is liable on conviction in a Magistrates Court to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale

FIXED PENALTY

An Authorised Officer may issue a fixed penalty notice to anyone he or she believes has committed an offence under section 67 of the Anti- Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act. You will have 14 days to pay the fixed penalty of £100. If you pay the fixed penalty within the 14 days you will not be prosecuted.

APPEALS

Any challenge to this order must be made in the High Court by an interested person within six weeks of it being made. An interested person is someone who lives in, regularly works in, or visits the Restricted Area. This means that only those who are directly affected by the

restrictions have the power to challenge. The right to challenge also exists where an order is varied by the Council.

Interested persons can challenge the validity of this order on two grounds: that the Council did not have power to make the order, or to include particular prohibitions or requirements; or that one of the requirements of the legislation has not been complied with.

When an application is made the High Court can decide to suspend the operation of the order pending the Court's decision, in part or in totality. The High Court has the ability to uphold the order, quash it, or vary it.

Dated
THE COMMON SEAL of SOUTHEND ON SEA)
CITY COUNCIL was pursuant to a resolution)
of the Council hereunto affixed to this Deed in the)
presence of:-)
Proper Officer of the Council

-

Section 67 Anti-Social Behaviour Crime and Policing Act 2014

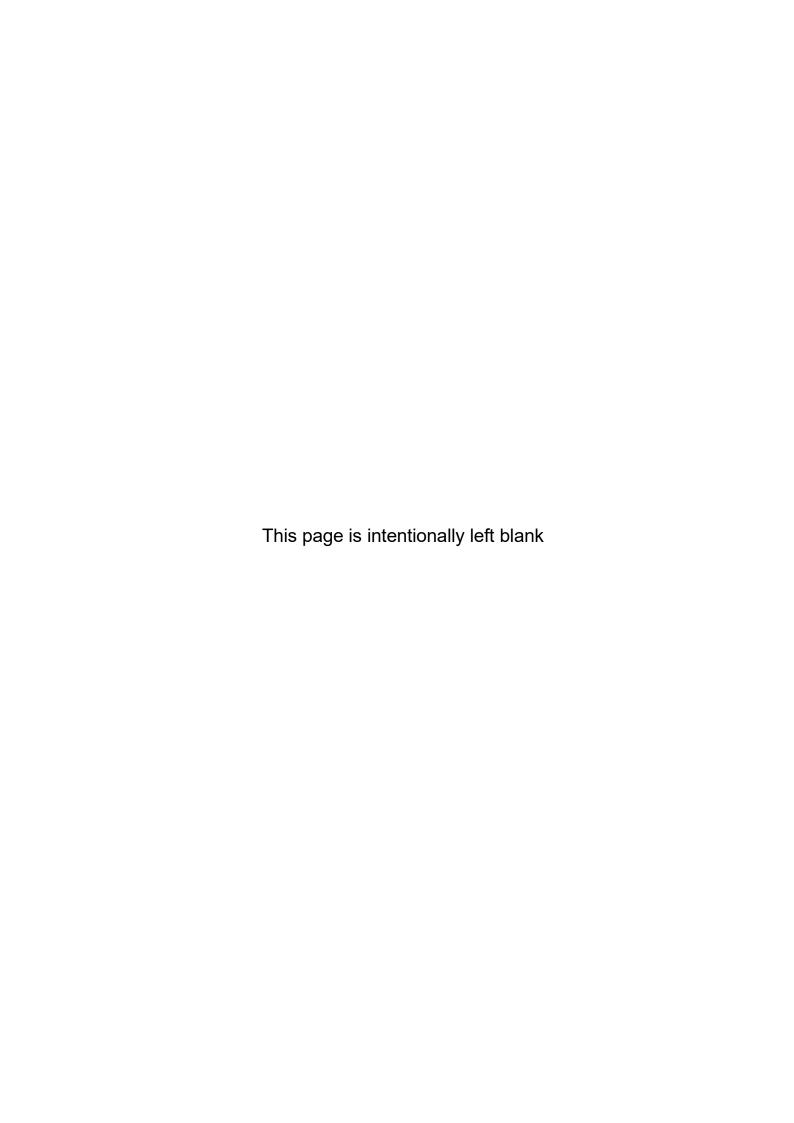
- (1) It is an offence for a person without reasonable excuse-
- (a) To do anything that the person is prohibited from doing by a public spaces protection order, or

- (b) To fail to comply with a requirement to which a person is subject under a public spaces protection order
- (2) A person guilty of an offence under this section is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale
- (3) A person does not commit an offence under this section by failing to comply with a prohibition or requirement that the local authority did not have power to include in the public spaces protection order



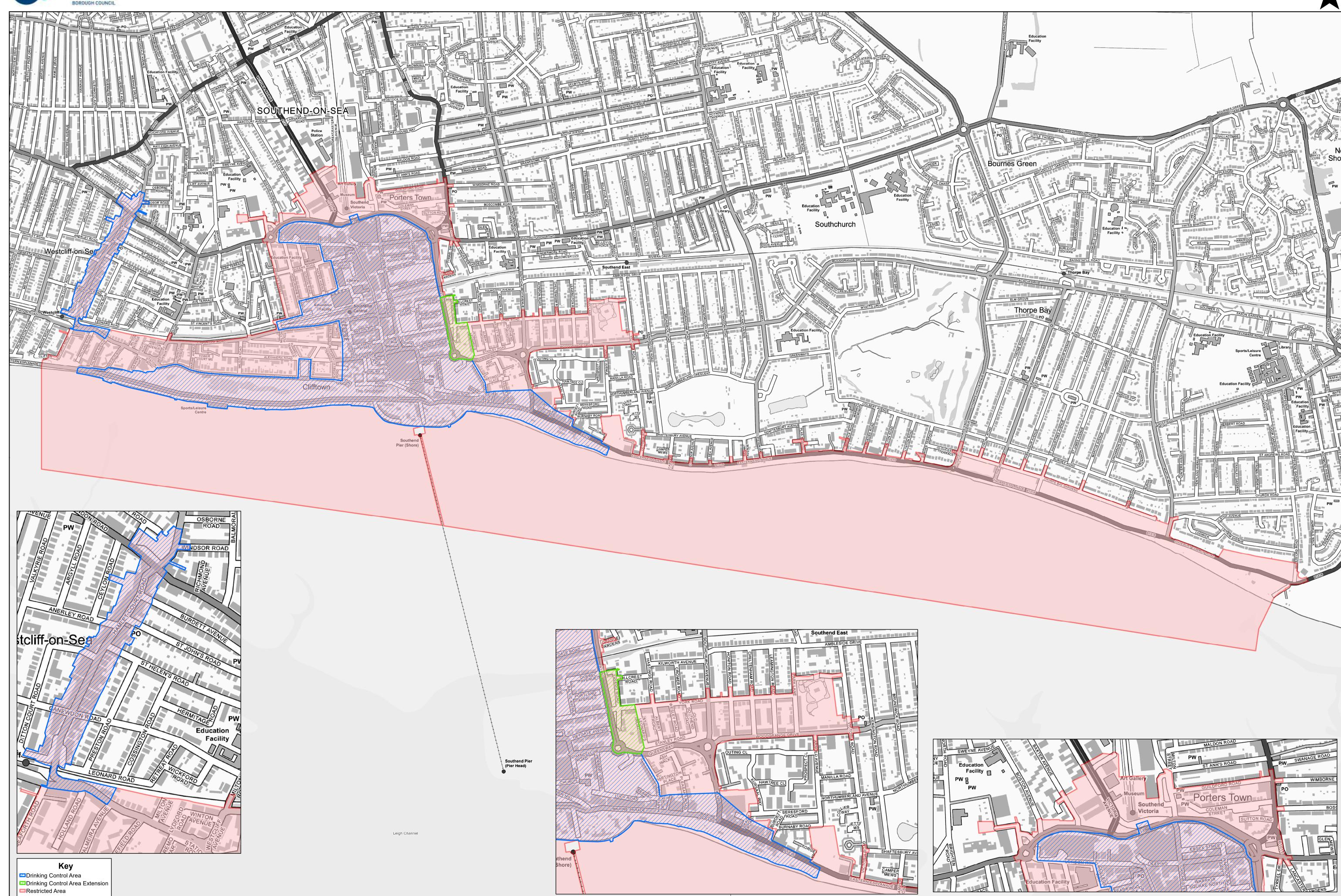
Schedule 1 to this Order

Master plan of the Restricted Area and detailed plans referred to as [



Appendix B- PSPO Plan





Appendix C- Draft PSPO Enforcement Policy



Public Space Protection Order (PSPO)

Enforcement Policy

Contents

Summary	4
Introduction	5
What is a PSPO?	5
Existing Orders	5
Enforcement	5
Fixed Penalty Notices (FPNs)	6
Appeals	6
Failure to pay	7
Challenging the PSPO	7
Equality Act Considerations	8
Training	8
Safeguarding	8
Regulators Code	9
Considerations	9
Exemptions	10
Further information	10

Summary

Purpose	Designed to stop individuals or groups committing
Who can make a PSPO	anti-social behaviour in a public space. Councils can make a Public Spaces Protection Order (PSPO) after consultation with the police, Police and Crime Commissioner, local residents and businesses as well as other relevant bodies.
Test	Behaviour being restricted has to:
	• be having, or be likely to have, a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality;
	• be persistent or continuing nature; and
	be unreasonable.
Details	Restrictions and requirements set by the council.
	These can be blanket restrictions or requirements or can be targeted against certain behaviours by certain groups at certain times.
	Can restrict access to public spaces (including certain types of highway) where that route is being used to commit anti-social behaviour.
	 Can be enforced by a police officer, police community support officers and authorised Council officers.
Penalty on breach	Breach is a criminal offence.
	 For a breach of a restriction involving alcohol a fine of up to level 2 on prosecution.
	 For any other breach a fine of up to level 3 on prosecution. Alternatively;
	 Enforcement officers can issue a fixed penalty notice of up to £100 if appropriate.
Appeals	 Anyone who lives in, or regularly works in or visits the area can appeal a PSPO in the High Court within six weeks of issue.
	• Further appeal is available each time the PSPO is varied by the Council.
The legislation	Sections 59 to 75 of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014.
Protecting the vulnerable	 Consideration should be given to how the use of this power might impact on the most vulnerable members of society.
	 Consideration should also be given to any risks associated with displacement, including to where people may be dispersed to
	• There is value in working in partnership to resolve ongoing problems and find long term solutions.

Introduction

Anti-Social behaviour ("**ASB**") is a term used to cover a wide range of behaviours that are capable of causing harassment, distress or alarm to individuals. This includes, but is not limited to, littering, urinating in public, begging and public drunkenness.

Due to the breadth of the term, and the fact that it can arise in a variety of circumstances, a coordinated approach is required between organisations to minimise such ASB. Police, Councils and social landlords need to work together to protect people within their authority and to prevent individuals from becoming victims of ASB.

The Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 ("**the Act**") provides a number of enforcement options to enable the appropriate authorities to address ASB, discourage the perpetrators and to protect the vulnerable within our communities that are unfortunately often the victims of this ASB.

What is a PSPO?

One of these powers is a public spaces protection order. Part 4, chapter 2 of the Act enables local authorities to make an order prohibiting activities within a restricted public area that have had/ are likely to have a detrimental impact on those in the locality. For the behaviour to qualify, the effect must be persistent or continuing to the extent that they make the activities unreasonable, and justify the restriction imposed by the order.

Existing Orders

- Public Spaces Protection Order (Southend Town Centre, Seafront and Adjoining Areas)
 No.1 of 2022 (included at Schedule 1)
- Public Space Protection Order (Leigh-on-Sea and Chalkwell Seafront and Adjoining Areas) No.1 of 2021 (included at Schedule 2)
- Dog Control Public Spaces Protection Order 2021 (included at Schedule 3)

Enforcement

The Order can be enforced by both the Police and officers authorised by the Council ("Authorised Officers"). Currently the Authorised Officers are the team of Community Safety Officers with others still under consideration. The decision as to whether to enforce will be down to the discretion of the issuing officer,.

The Council prioritises support and reaching out and offering help and assistance to those in need first. This is the stance the Council has adopted for many years and an approach that continues alongside the implementation of the PSPO. The PSPO is a tool that will be used to tackle the most persistent offenders that have rejected support and are behaving in a manner that deters others from enjoying our public spaces.

Fixed Penalty Notices (FPNs)

A breach of the PSPO is enforceable through the Magistrates' Court. However when supported by appropriate evidence, an Authorised Officer may issue a FPN. This notice enables the person who committed the breach to pay a sum of £100 to settle the matter and prevent the breach progressing to court. Once a FPN has been issued, the individual that committed the breach has 14 days to pay the amount, or appeal if they consider they have the grounds to do so.

At the time of the offence the officer will request the name and address of the individual that has committed the offence and issue them with the FPN.

FPN's will be issued to anyone over the age of criminal responsibility. However when anyone under the age of 16 is witnessed breaching the PSPO reasonable steps will be taken to contact their parents/guardians along with the appropriate services.

In instances where the individual in breach has carried out additional criminal behaviour Essex Police will be contacted to deal with as necessary. It will however remain the responsibility of the Council to prosecute the breach of the PSPO.

When an individual has been issued more than two FPN's and continues to display ASB, the Council will, if appropriate, look at the support that can be offered to the individual, and the actions that can be taken to prevent or reduce the detrimental impact of the ASB on others with in the area.

Any money taken by the Council via FPNs issued due to breach of the PSPO or in court fines will be reinvested in the monitoring and enforcement of the PSPO and into the support services to provide assistance to those in need within the City.

Appeals

Though not a statutory requirement, the Council has included a process to allow the opportunity for anyone issued a FPN, who believes that they were issued a FPN in manifest error or mistake, to make representations as to why they should not have been issued a FPN. Not knowing the PSPO is in place would not be considered a reason to successfully challenge a FPN. Should anyone wish to appeal against the issuing of an FPN they must make representations within 14 days of issue in writing to PSPO appeals, Southend on Sea City Council, Civic Centre, Southend, Essex, SS2 6ER or by email to PSPOappeals@southend.gov.uk.

Where any appeal is refused the appellant will be notified, and of the reasons for refusal, in writing/or by email (if the appeal was lodged by email) and will be required to pay the FPN from the date of refusal within 10 days. If the FPN is not then paid within the 10 days the opportunity then to challenge the allegation and plead not guilty to the alleged offence will be available to the recipient of the FPN. This will be by the way of prosecution for breach of the PSPO, on summons, and trial in a Magistrates' Court.

The appellant will also be notified in writing/by email where an appeal is upheld. All adjudications will be made and notified within 28 days of receipt. The decision to allow or refuse an appeal will ultimately be determined by the Director of Public Protection or such person authorised by the Director of Public Protection to discharge this function.

Where breaches are persistently occurring on a privately owned public area, the Council will seek to work with the land owner to remedy the situation and ensure any required support is offered to the individuals in breach. Where the landowner fails to engage, or to take appropriate action to remedy the impact the behaviour is having on others within the area, the Council will consider enforcement against the landowners, if such remedy is available.

Failure to pay

If a FPN has not been paid by the required date the individual in breach will be charged under S.67 of the Act and the matter will progress to the Magistrates' Court. In most instances under the PSPO the Court has the power to issue a level 3 fine (£1000). If the breach is for failing to cease consumption or surrender containers reasonably believed to contain alcohol when requested by an Authorised Officer the Court has the power to issue a level 2 fine (£500). Where the individual does not have the ability to pay such a fine the court has the discretion to use positive sentencing; for example, ordering the individual in breach to engage with the support services available.

Challenging the PSPO

Any individual that lives or regularly works or visits the area has the right to challenge the PSPO within the first six weeks of it being made. Such a challenge

must be made to the high court and can be on one of two grounds. Firstly that the Council does not have the statutory power to enforce some or all of the order, or that the Council did not meet all the procedural requirements for the creation of the PSPO. This six week period has expired.

Equality Act Considerations

The following characteristics are protected under the Equality Act:

- Age
- Disability
- Gender Reassignment
- Sex
- Sexual Orientation

- Pregnancy and Maternity
- Race
- Religion or Belief
- Marriage and Civil Partnership

The Council will monitor and evaluate the impacts of the PSPO on these protected characteristics. The Council will also correspond with the relevant support services to ensure that vulnerable individuals are assisted in accessing into support services.

Training

Enforcement officers issuing the Fixed Penalty Notices will have undertaken the appropriate anti-social behaviour and health and safety related training.

Essex police are responsible for their own training protocol for the issuing of Fixed Penalty Notices.

Safeguarding

All enforcement officers authorised by the Council will have undertaken the required safeguarding training as determined by the Council.

Regulators Code

The Regulators' code came into statutory effect on 6 April 2014 under the Legislative and Regulatory Reform Act 2006 and provides a clear, flexible and principles-based framework for how regulators should engage with those they regulate. Southend-on-Sea City Council will adhere to the Regulators' code; for example, by undertaking risk assessments of patrols.

Considerations

The Council will ensure there are no infringements on the freedoms permitted under article 10 and 11 of the Human Rights Act 1988, when drafting, extending varying or discharging a PSPO.

When defining the area restrictions should cover, consideration will be given as to whether prohibitions in one area will displace the problem behaviour elsewhere, or into a neighbouring authority. The neighbouring Authorities will also be consulted to mitigate this where appropriate.

The Council will consider how best the orders should be worded and establish an evidence base to support the proposals. The prohibitions or requirements imposed by a PSPO will be written in clear English, easily understood and should be able to withstand scrutiny.

The Council recognises that owners have a duty under the *Animal Welfare Act 2006*, to provide for their animal's welfare, which includes exercising them. In determining the area covered by restrictions, the Local Authority will therefore consider how to accommodate the need for owners to exercise their animals.

The area that a PSPO covers will be clearly defined. This may include mapping out areas where certain behaviours are either permitted or restricted.

Practical issues, such as effective enforcement and erecting signs in (or near) an area subject to an Order, as required by legislation, will be considered when determining the area an Order may cover.

Exemptions

Exemptions of a PSPO will be dealt with on a case by case basis, depending on a case by case basis, depending on what is proposed to be included into an Order and hat that Order will restrict and/ or prohibit. It will look at who will be affected and how. An Order will also ensure that it does not discriminate a person.

Careful consideration will be under

Further information

Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2004 - http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2014/12/contents/enacted

Local Government Guidance - https://www.local.gov.uk/sites/default/files/documents/10.21%20PSPO%20guidance_06_1.pdf

Southend-on-Sea City Council PSPO webpagehttps://www.southend.gov.uk/info/200374/crime_and_antisocial_behaviour/926/public_spaces_protection_orders_pspos

The Code of Fundraising Practice

https://www.fundraisingregulator.org.uk/code

Guidance for Frontline Professionals

https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/att achment_data/file/823316/2019-08-05_ASB_Revised_Statutory_Guidance_V2.2.pdf

Regulators code

https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/913510/14-705-regulators-code.pdf

Appendix D- PSPO Consultation analysis and comments

PSPO High St Consultation Analysis. - draft

Summary

A total of 372 people accessed the campaign which ran from 27th May to 25th June 2022 of that 83 responded online, 1 emailed a response, 323 people were aware, informed but chose not to comment. The consultation include a survey with questions and a free text boxes for further comments, the Public Space Protection Order was available to download or view online, which 44 used that option.

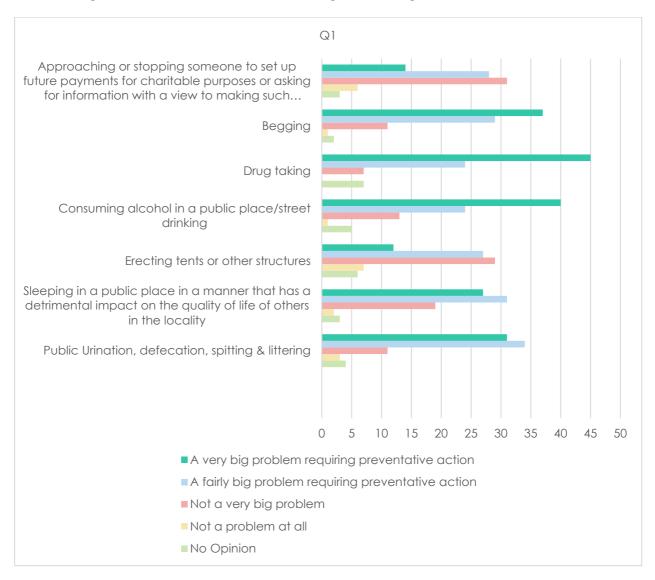
The consultation was promoted across social media and was available on the Councils interactive consultation portal https://yoursay.southend.gov.uk/ it was also made available in a hardcopy format if requested.

The overall consensus from those responding is that they strongly support and understand what the Council is trying to achieve and do see that a PSPO is required to cover existing provisions and extend them.

Some of the individual comments received identified the challenge on how it is to be enforced and monitored once the PSPO is adopted. There was a concern with pedestrian safety from escooters and cycling and drug taking was a very big problem across the identified area.

Full Breakdown of questions

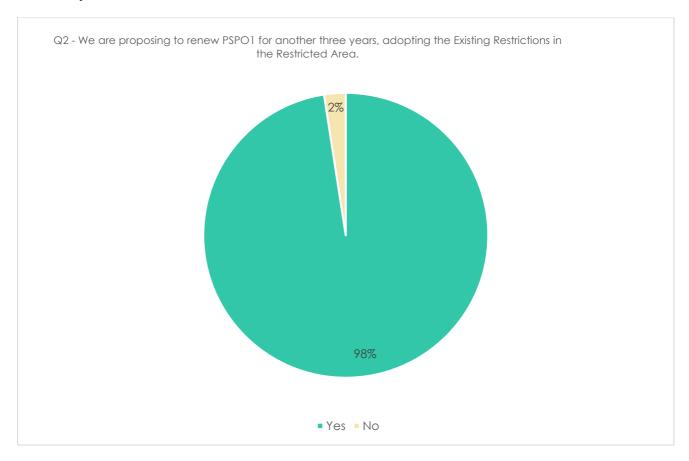
- 1. Thinking about the Restricted Area, how much of a problem in that area is each of the following?
 - Public Urination, defecation, spitting & littering.
 - Sleeping in a public place in a manner that has a detrimental impact on the quality of life of others in the locality
 - Erecting tents or other structures
 - Consuming alcohol in a public place/street drinking
 - Drug taking
 - Begging
 - Approaching or stopping someone to set up future payments for charitable purposes or asking for information with a view to making such arrangements.



This was a multi-response question and of those responding 'drug taking' was identified as a **very** big problem requiring preventative action at 54%, closely followed by 'consuming alcohol in a public place/ street' and 'begging' at 48% and 46% respectively. It was indicated that 'public urination, defecation, spitting and littering' was a **fairly** big problem requiring preventative action at 41%. Overall the top 3 issues that were deemed requiring preventative action (these were either identified as a very big or fairly big problem)

- 1. Drug Taking
- 2. Begging
- 3. Public urination, defecation, spitting and littering

2. Do you support continuation of the Existing Restrictions in the Restricted Area for another three years?



This was a single response with the overall majority agreed that the PSPO needed to be renewed for another three years.

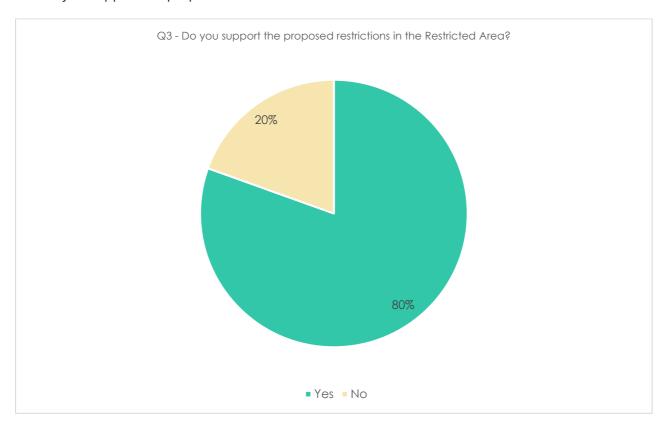
2.1 Please give your reasons why, to question 2*

This was an open text response following on from q2 above with 59 individuals responding, the main reason identified was Crime/ASB (Anti-social Behaviour) issues closely followed by the area having a perceived detrimental image and being unsafe.

One person commented in 2.2 that this was an unnecessary restriction.

*Please see Appendix 1a for a full list of comments received.

3. Do you support the proposed restrictions in the Restricted Area?



This was a single response yes/no question with 80% of those individuals identifying they support the proposed restriction in the restricted area. 20% did not support this view

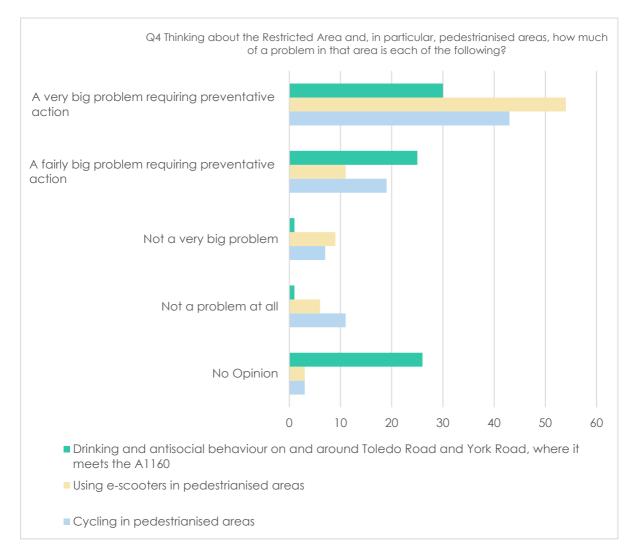
3.1 Please explain your response to question 3*

This was an open text response with 55 individuals responding, the main comments identified it was unsafe for pedestrians from e-scooters and cycling, a couple of respondents suggested a segregated area for the use of e-scooters/cycles. *Please see Appendix 1a for a full list of comments received.

3.2 If you answered 'No', please specify the ward(s), Road name(s), parks/open space(s) which you think the proposed restrictions should cover and explain why:*

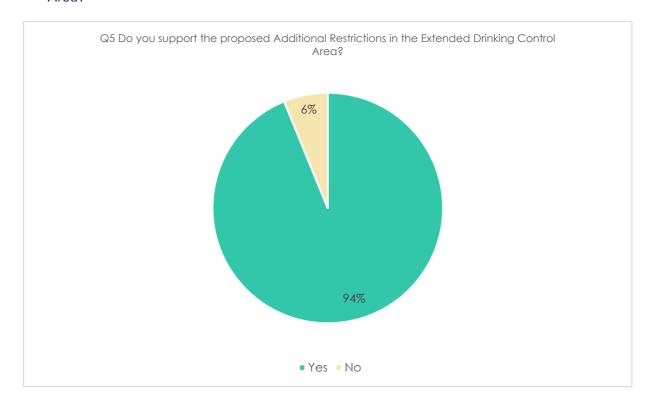
This was an open text response with 15 people responding, of that 8 people indicated that we should be promoting and encouraging green modes of transport. Other comments included improve the cycle infrastructure and the roads are too dangerous to cycle on. *Please see Appendix 1a for a full list of comments received.

- 4. Thinking about the Restricted Area and, in particular, pedestrianised areas, particularly in the City Centre, the Seafront and Toledo Road, Hillcrest Road and York Road (where it meets the A1160), how much of a problem in that area is each of the following?
 - Cycling in pedestrianised areas.
 - Using e-scooters in pedestrianised areas
 - Drinking and antisocial behaviour on and around Toledo Road and York Road, where it meets the A1160



This was a single response to each statement as you can see from the chart above using an escooter and cycling in pedestrianised areas has been identified as a very big problem requiring preventative action by the majority of respondents. 26 individuals expressed no opinion on the issue of drinking/ASB on or around Toledo Road and York Road.

5. Do you support the proposed Additional Restrictions in the Extended Drinking Control Area?



This was a single response with 94% of those responding supporting the 'proposed additional restrictions'

5.1 Please give your reasons why in relation to question 5*

This was an open text response which asked for the reasons why individuals responded to question 5 the way they did, this had 48 responses and the general theme was it perceived to be an unsafe environment and had a detrimental image. An example of a couple of comments said

- drinking in public increases unruly behaviour
- People don't feel safe walking around the area and it discourages visitors
- I don't like to see it. It frightens me when I see drunk people.

*Please see Appendix 1a for a full list of comments received.

5.1 If you answered 'No', please specify the ward(s), Road name(s), parks/open space(s) which you think the proposed restrictions should cover and explain why*:

This was an open response question which related to Q5, Four individuals responded, one identified the High Street and two had no further comment to make, the fourth comment was a general comment highlighting various observations such as the lack of licenced places to drink in the High Street and would rather see investment in active travel, better cycle routes and more policing. *Please see Appendix 1a for a full list of comments received.*

6. If you have any additional comments regarding the Council's proposals to renew and vary PSPO1 tackling the antisocial behaviours identified above, please let us know in the space below

42 people made additional comments in relation to the renewal of the PSPO, with some concerns of enforcement of the PSPO. Other issues identified were loud music from cars, the need for more foot patrols around the area and picking up dog mess.

Other areas of concern have also been highlighted

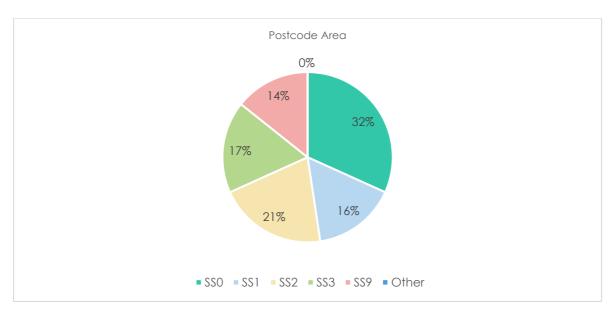
- Ambleside Drive
- Asburham Road/ London Road
- Shoebury High Street and East Beach areas
- Leigh Area
- Genting Casino (loud music from cars and people leaving the area being really rowdy and loud)
- Include the whole borough (City)

7. Do you

- Live in Southend-on-Sea
- Live outside Southend-on-Sea
- Work in Southend-on-Sea
- Visit/or are a visitor to Southend-on-Sea



8. Postcode Area



Most of those responding live in the City with the majority living in the SSO Westcliff area which does not include the City Centre/ High Street area, this was closely followed by those in SS2 Southend but to the north of the City Centre/High Street.

We also received 1 email with comments these are included below

Emails

1. In response to a message from regarding the renewal of the PSPO that includes the seafront area by Genting Casino. I wanted to know, as do a lot of residents who live along Westcliff Parade, if noise nuisance caused by cars along the seafront (backfiring and unbearably loud music) at all hours of the night could be added to the PSPO this July. He advised that Southend have applied for Gatso noise detection cameras and if we don't get them (and it's highly unlikely we will for a few years vet!) the council might consider adding this to the PSPO next year. Please could tell me why they can't just add it NOW. The disruption, stress and anxiety this anti social behaviour is causing hundreds of households along the area of Westcliff Parade needs addressing NOW! We have reported incidents to the police over and over again. But still we have to suffer this constantly..... I am dreading the summer because we can't have our windows open unless we want a sleepless night! Please could this be looked into before the current PSPO is renewed! Thank you on behalf of all the long suffering residents.....as I type this all I can hear are cars revving up and backfiringthe start of yet another noisy night (2) (2)

All comments from the Public Space Protection Order (PSPO) Consultation

Table of Contents – Questions

A	ll comments from the Public Space Protection Order (PSPO) Consultation	1
	Q2.1 Please give your reasons why for Q2	2
	Q2.2 If no to Q2 please specify the ward(s), Road name(s), parks/open space(s) which you think the Existing Restrictions should cover and explain why	ر 6
	Q3.1 Please give your reasons why for Q3	6
	Q3.2 If no please specify the ward(s), Road name(s), parks/open space(s) which you think the Existing Restrictions should cover and explain why:	9
	Q5.1 Please give your reasons why for Q5	11
	Q5.2 If no please specify the ward(s), Road name(s), parks/open space(s) which you think the Existing Restrictions should cover and explain why:	13
	Q6 If you have any additional comments regarding the Council's proposals to renew and vary PSPO1 tackling the antisocial behaviours identified above, please let us know in the space below	13

Q2.1 Please give your reasons why for Q2

This was an open text response with 59 individuals responding, following on from Q2 the majority concerned with Crime/ASBO issues closely followed by the area having a perceived detrimental image and being unsafe.

1.	Will help with town centre regeneration. Make people feel safer
2.	It's required but we also need to make provision for the homeless. The hostels are
	often full.
3.	Since this came into force the amount of tents pitched, drinking and urination has improved significantly. Also the removal of the chuggers in the high street makes a
	visit much nicer
4.	There is still a problem with begging in the city centre, and people sleeping in shop doorways, which makes you feel uncomfortable. I'd rather shop elsewhere
5.	I have seen a change since it has been in place
6.	So long as the restrictions are enforced, they assist in making the designated areas more welcoming to visitors and residents alike
7.	This problem continues
8.	Our city centre is fast becoming a no go area especially after dusk. I recently suggested a trip to the cinema to my family and they actually expressed preference to go to Basildon rather than go into Southend.
9.	please issue fixed penalty notices. signs don't to crimes.
10.	Needs increased policing.
11.	All of the above behaviours are anti-social. Much more should be done to stop them and sanction those acting in an anti-social manner. Zero tolerance, on the spot fines. How can you be proud of a city centre when loutish people are making it look like an open prison? Remember, littering includes chewing gum cigarette ends and dog excrement. Why just these areas? These sanctions should apply everywhere and be seen to be enforced.
12.	Because there hasn't been a noticable improvement.
13.	Less crime
14.	It has had a massive positive effect. Removing it would see the problems return. It should be extended to cover the side roads up to Ambleside Drive. The unregulated open street brothel is medieval and disgusting. Sex workers enacting services in the street, leaving used condoms about. Alcohol cans left all over the place. ASB often in the night. Upwards of seven kerb crawler cars driving round and round in the middle of the night. Common knowledge that there is an issue with solicitation of minors. Multiple repeated rapes. The police enforcement
45	response almost non existent.
15. 16.	It can make you feel unsafe There is a lot of ASB in the city centre and a lot of begging etc as well.
17.	detrimental to the image of the town.
18.	Police/Community Support Officers need the extra powers to deal with anti social behaviour in the area highlighted
19.	There has been a noticeable improvement in the area. Although some may be due to pandemic.
20.	Because it improves the quality of life for ordinary citizens by removing a range of public nuisances.
21.	I don't feel safe going to Southend on my own when there are people drinking, taking drugs and making a nuisance of themselves. A few years ago I went there frequently and enjoyed being there. Now it's as little as possible. Last time I was there, people were yelling and threatening each other. They sounded drunk. Has put me right off and is not a good image for our city.

23. e-scooters and cycles on pavements are very dangerous and need to be banned They were proposed for a specific reason therefore should continue. 24. 25. Because it has been useful to have regulatory powers that can be used when education and persuasion don't work. 26. All of the above reflect badly on our city discouraging both residents and visitors from using the amenities provided. 27. Because the problems still exist Parts of Southend are increasingly becoming no-go areas. During both day and 28. night-time. Enforcement of the current restrictions needs to be tightened up in order to make the areas safe for the vast majority of the residents and visitors There has been too much uncontrolled lawlessness and it needs to be stamped 29. We're encouraging people to walk, but if you feel unsafe or intimidated you don't 30. go out so much or you use your car Without some form of control of the above areas things would snowball out of 31. control and be catastrophic to the community in these areas, to be honest I think it should be extended to all areas of SBC 32. For the reasons given above there is a big problem with anti-social behaviour in the town and surrounding areas. I live in the Shoebury area alongside Fryer's Park. This whole area is in dire need of regular patrols by a Park Warden, who should have powers to enforce the rules. Regularly there are e-scooters on the footpaths. I have hearing problems (double hearing aids) and even with those it is almost impossible to know what is coming along the pathway behind me. Some of the shops in the Renown area do not seem to be applying due diligence in the serving of prohibited drinks to under age youngsters. The wooded areas adjacent to the ponds are regular haunts for fires being lit and, it is rumoured in this area, drugs being sold/used. The waste bins for dog waste are regularly kicked over, and if those responsible have been seen, the only response is foul language. The Council seem to be totally ignoring this parkland which, with enough consideration, could be a place to be enjoyed by all. I would hope that your plans for the public spaces could be enlarged to include some of the forgotten areas of Southend. It is a regular occurrence to see up-ended shopping trolleys in the ponds. I am elderly, but not, I hope, a killjoy. It is difficult for young people, but it is a fact that the park area close to me is sadly neglected, apart from the occasional grass cutting and bin emptying. 33. This behaviour is generally unpleasant but it is often accompanied by more threatening behaviour, especially if one is considered to have observed or witnessed the offence, such that life-long residents such as my wife and I avoid these areas most of the time and certainly in evenings. This inevitably denies commercial enterprises such as retail shops, cafes and restaurants of much needed income and this in turn accelerates the decline of these areas. 34. So that people can feel safe. The problems haven't been solved, a presence is still required. 35. Because all of the issues that were there in 2019 are still there today 36. There is a tendency for individuals to ignore the safety and well being of the public 37. especial with those who use scooters and bicycles on pavement and footways with total disregard for anyone else. Littering and vandalism is also rife. So extending the PSPO1 further is a excellent way forward. Maybe the whole borough should be included. I live on Westcliff Parade and am constantly reporting tents pitched in the Cliff 38. Gardens. There's drug dealing in the shelter at the top of the stairs.....I even inadvertently picked their stash out of the bushes when I was litter-picking one day! There are always people disappearing into the bushes to urinate particularly in the summer and sometimes they don't even bother hiding in the bushes!.... I'm fed up with beggars asking for money especially the smelly old lady who is always

- sitting along by Royal Terrace. e scooters and bikes are always whizzing by and the community safety officers never stop them! Also noisy cars should be on the list! We are constantly disturbed at all hours by them backfiring and cranking their music up to intolerable levels! I've lost count of how many times I've had to get out of bed to phone the police and complain! Apart from all that love living on Westcliff Parade!
- 39. It helps to ensure I feel safe especially when out alone
- 40. People drinking often harass people walking by. Feel exclusion areas should include Westcliff Parade, and cliff gardens. Tents on cliffs, drug taking and drinking in shelters. Graffiti.
- 41. ASB is causing a blight on the entire Southend community. It would worth considering noise pollution. i.e. those people who see it fit to play there music loud from there residential addresses or from vehicles, and loud vehicles from people who have modified there exhaust's.
- Very loud noises from many modified cars that drive up and down W Esplanade between Roberto's Cafe and Shorefield Road. Banging and flames from exhaust pipes are quite common between 7-30pm and half past midnight. They congregate around the Genting Casino who seem to have little control over who parks in their 'reserved spaces'. In the summer months this can happen three or four times a week inc weekends. The high number of vehicles and sound of 'normal' cars and motorcycles is perfectly acceptable and understood in a busy and popular town like Southend but these anti-social idiots think they are at Silverstone or some other race track. Not only the sound of the cars but also very loud music with enhanced bass coming from a lot of them. With all the streams of law enforcement in the area i.e. PCs, PCSOs, Street Rangers, Civil Enforcement Officers etc., I want some action to stop this quickly. They are just laughing at the authorities.
- 43. We need these problem areas to have the support in place to deal with these constant issues.
- 44. ALL ANTI SOCIAL BEHAVIOUR NEEDS TO BE STRONGLY OUTLAWED FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE COMMUNITY
- 45. Within the pink shaded area of York Road is an area that suffers from continuous littering, drug taking and anti social behaviour. This problem has been made worse by the council allowing too many flat conversions institutions for vulnerable people, in such a small area. Drug addicts, alcoholics and special needs folk who need help with seeing that dumping their black bags on the pavement is dangerous and unpleasant for other members of the community. These black bags can contain open tin cans that if fallen onto can inflict injuries similar to those inflicted by a lethal weapon. During the 2019 to 2022 PSPO this order has failed to address these issues. Fly tipping has been and still is going on under the nose of the old and newly installed CCTV cameras and rather than relying on normal residents to continuously report such anti social behaviour, the council should ask Veolia to identify continuous addresses and the camera should be used to identify culprits. These culprits could be educated by being made to join in community service to clean the road rather than being fined money that they probably do not have. If the above suggestion was implemented the unnecessary burning of fossil fuels could be reduced, as Veolia would not need to drive out to the same address many time in one week.
- 46. My local neighbourhood within York Road and surrounding streets has a serious problem with continuous littering, drug taking and anti social behaviour. This problem has been exacerbated by Southend Council, over the years, allowing in a very small area, far too many flat conversions, unruly HMO's and hostels, housing alcoholics, drug addicts and people who fail to understand and follow the laws of the land. For example:- serious offenders through to special educational needs, where people fail to recognise dumping black sacks on pavements at the wrong time is both dangerous and abhorrent. These black bags contain items such as

opened tins and tin lids. If a pedestrian stumbled on one of these bags they could sustain serious injuries similar to those inflicted by knives or other lethal weapons. Residents within the neighbourhood feel intimidated by rough sleeping, alcohol abuse and drug taking. This type of behaviour is also an appalling example for young children and teenagers making their way too and from school. Allowing this type of behaviour to go on unabated could be seen as a form of abuse. During the previous PSPO period there seemed to be limited success in improving the problem of fly tipping. Each week members of the local residents association report the same houses, sometime more than once in a week. Veolia come out and pick up the rubbish and the next week the cycle starts up again. It would be good for Veolia to notify the council of repeat offenders and the local CCTV be used to identify the culprits who are then fined or offered an alternative community payback punishment. Quite often the fly tipping is going on directly in front of the CCTV camera!! Successfully reducing this never ending cycle of fly tipping, would be good for the environment, less wasteful of tax payer money and educational for the offenders. Some residents believe developers are deliberately devaluing the area, by running slum accommodation, flooding the area with undesirable residents and even encouraging fly tipping, to maximise returns on redevelopment. Hopefully the extended PSPO1 could address some of these issues...

- 47. Individuals who are not held accountable for their actions take advantage of the situation if they are not told to adhere to the rules.
- 48. Because I live in York Road and see first hand the above issues on a daily basis and ordinary tax paying residents can't be expected to live with this. It's essential the PSPO1 is renewed
- 49. I would like this order to continue and include as suggested bikes, e-scooters and electric mobility. I understand that some of these need to be used (electric mobility) though could there be a speed limit on there use, as sometimes they are too fast. My main concern is e-scooters and bikes. This is a concern I find most in and on the high street, where delivery drivers are riding to and from the restaurants. Ideally I would like it to be no vehicles on the high street, walk them to and from and get off the high street, or park them on a side street and walk to and from. This is because I have three young children and yesterday my two yr old was almost run over by an electric bike that came onto the high street at speed. I was in so much shock I did not take a picture. Though I do believe this is mentality issue, they are all racing to earn as much as they can. This should not be at the expense of lives. My son was grazed by the bike, I am so grateful that it was not worse. There are a lot of bikes on the high street which I had always believed was not allowed.
- 50. These PSPO1 restriction orders should also include Shoebury High Street and East Beach areas
- I have returned to Southend after living overseas and I am disheartened to see that anti social behaviour in Southend has increased dramatically over the past 3 years. Putting measures in place is a step towards tackling these issues but a more visible enforcement of the PSPO needs to be seen. At the moment without a visible police presence or clear deterrent to stop individuals conducting such behaviour, this will continue to flourish, limiting opportunities for new investment and development in the centre
- 52. During the summer months there is constant antisocial behaviour in this area, drinking drug abuse, urinating shouting using foul language. constant rubbish including empty food waste and cans and bottles on the grass area by toledo food. Local residents who have to walk there digs have to put up with this all summer.
- 53. Anti social behaviour as listed has certainly not decreased so further action with correct levels of enforcement is required if we are to change things
- 54. Further improvements need to be made

55.	There are problems (some of which are identified in part 1. above) in the area that need to be addressed. The more so now that we have city status and should expect higher standards of behaviour.
56.	as things are so bad with the existing restrictions, they will only be far worse without them
57.	These restrictions make a lot of difference to older people being confident of using the streets and therefore making purchases and using the facilities available putting money into the aea.
58.	If you do nothing things will get worse
59.	Needed

Q2.2 If no to Q2 please specify the ward(s), Road name(s), parks/open space(s) which you think the Existing Restrictions should cover and explain why:

One individual responded below.

1. I think this is an unnecessary restriction.

Q3.1 Please give your reasons why for Q3

This was an open text response with 55 individuals responding, the main comments highlighting it was unsafe for pedestrians.

1.	Make it safe for pedestrians
2.	Make people feel safer
3.	People don't use designated cycle paths and it's hazardous.
4.	Pedestrianised areas should be a safe place to walk without worrying about careless cyclists/scooter riders mowing you down. I have a severe hearing disability and cannot hear something approaching from behind.
5.	I have seen many near misses where pedestrians have to move for cyclists on pavements, this is difficult for the less mobile and people with prams
6.	Power assisted cycles and scooters are particularly hazardous for pedestrians
7.	Dangerous for elderly and young children on pavements
8.	E-scooters especially are an extreme hazard. Their speed limiters are easily disable and they are virtually silent.
9.	e scooters are illegal, take them away.
10.	Anti social behaviour.
11.	I was under the impression the above behaviours were illegal anyway. Cyclist belong on the road. E-scooters (with rare exceptions) are illegal to use in a public place anyway. Seize them and crush them.
12.	I feel they are very dangerous when used on the pavements as some of the users are to young to have driving licences, mot or insurance.
13.	We need a PSPO to get people to stop riding on the pavement? Thought this was not allowed and police should be handing out punishments.
14.	My husband is severely sight impaired and we often have issues with bikes and particularly e-scooters. It is difficult for my husband to move out of the way of these vehicles when they are speeding along the High Street. I'm sure this will be a problem experienced by many older or less mobile people.
15.	Several times I have almost been hit by bikes or e scooter. They have no thought for pedestrians. This is another reason why I don't want to go to Southend.
16.	E scooters continue to be used in a way that could cause injury
17.	E-scooters and cycles are very dangerous and riders think they can simply race straight at you and if they hit you then it is your own fault for not moving out of the way. Modern cycles do not have bells fitted only small flashing lights on the handle

	bars, likewise scooters do not have anything so if they approach from behind you have no warning they are approaching and if you are blind or partially sighted you cannot see them racing towards you, so they need to be banned from all public pavements and footpaths to make the pavements a safer place for everybody. Southend High Street should also be included as it is meant to be a pedestrian precinct only. I have been subjected to harassment by e-scooters and cycles and report already submitted to Southend PCSOs.
18.	This has been a problem for a number of years, In actual fact previous crime commissioner Nick Alston, through a consultation with myself, with reference to cyclists in a pedestrian places namely Southend through a councillor conducted a survey, (as a side issue included pavements etc.) Further to this due to the fact we now have anti-terrorist? boxes and posts through the to town centre has without doubt made the problem worst, where scooters and bikes weave in and out at speed. This has been highlighted by those that do venture into the High Street, as I personally take peoples concerns on board, and endeavour to highlight to the councillors and at residential police meetings. I note the press state effects the elderly, whilst I am one, there is without any doubt equally at risk the very young, where mothers have young children walking and in some cases alongside children in buggy or prams. My observation it has got worse, not to forget mention (while business has to try get their lives and profits in order, I feel sorry for them) the fact now have cyclists with large delivery package bags on their backs also speeding through the town centre. Finally over two years ago pre-pandemic, at resident police meeting, supported by council representatives, we were advised that LARGER no cycling were on order, or underway to replace the inadequate signs in the High Street, which clearly has not happened. One factor, and I say " good luck with", (is if as I hope action is approved), the difficulty to apprehend these people.
19.	I have witnessed some very close misses - 1 or 2 personally - from people on bikes, e-bikes and e-scooters. These are usually moving at speed and are silent!
20.	E scooter users and cyclist are becoming more and more of a safety hazard for pedestrians.
21.	At any time of the day, or day of the year a minimum of 70% of cyclists are cycling where they shouldn't - i.e. the pavement. The bulk of these are cycling in a way that is disrespectful to pedestrians at a minimum - and in many cases is downright dangerous to both pedestrians and the cyclist themselves. The problem is getting worse, and the entire length of London Road should also probably be included.
22.	People in e-scooters and bikes can travel fast on pavements, I have seen this happening. My daughter goes to Chalkwell infant school and adults on bikes can go fast as children are leaving or going to school. I feel that an accident could occur one day due to this.
23.	I have seen, since lockdown, an increase in cyclists using the pavements, that is not a problem, but many are older people who should know better.
24.	I can't believe how many cycles use the pavement, especially where are adequate cycle lanes, electric scooters are not legal in Southend there not a day when you don't see in use on pavements or pedestrian area.+they go faster than they are legally intended, and no one care!!
25.	Without it the areas would dissolve into complete chaos with increased crime
26.	Please see my general comments above
27.	To start with, it is not necessary. There are ample roads with low traffic loading and a great cycle path along the sea-front. It also encourages ant-social behaviour. I have been driven into, deliberately, and then threatened by the cyclist lifting his bike over his head as if to drop it on me. It is contrary to the Highway Code which states that pavements are solely for pedestrians.
28.	Bicycles and scooters have taken over pavements. I have been abused and screamed at to get out of the way. It is already an offence to ride on the footpath

	but police do nothing about it just drive passed. Something needs to be done before someone is seriously injured or killed.
29.	Every time I'm walking along paths I've encountered people riding bikes and escooters - they go ridiculously fast and ride past really close to me and my granddaughter. It is a serious accident waiting to happen! I totally support the problem of cycling and e-scooters being tackled in the state areas and beyond. When I come out of my house, I look both ways before stepping onto the path now because cyclists of all kinds whizz down my road!
30.	e-scooters are particularly dangerous for pedestrians and I believe are unlawful on roads and pavements. They can be ridden very fast and usually by idiots
31.	For safety reasons (bother rider and pedestrians)
32.	All of these vehicles highlighted are dangerous to pedestrians, the elderly, children and dog walkers. And should be banned from public areas. Fines or confiscation should be imposed. There is virtually no signage relating to restrictions anywhere. Insurance and registration identification should be compulsory.
33.	E scooter are very dangerousthey come up from behind and you can't hear them. I just wish the Community Safety Officer would stop themand the cyclists!
34.	It makes me very uneasy when I see them. They go too fast and are silent so one doesn't know if they are behind you
35.	I am a pedestrian, get fed up with cyclists and scooter riders coming up close behind me, nearly knocking me over, coming towards me expecting me to move out their way when they shouldn't be there in the first place.,
36.	I am a pedestrian too many times have I nearly been run over by these things . Actual "Action" needs to be taken.
37.	E-Scooters are mechanically propelled vehicles and shouldn't be allowed without a driving licence and insurance, this falls under the road traffic act. Those that cycle on the pavements at alarming speeds, weaving around pedestrians must show a duty of care when cycling to other users of a public space.
38.	Too many people cycle very fast in pedestrianised areas, where there are young children and elderly people who are at danger from these activities. E-scooters have become a particular problem. They are still illegal in public spaces. Why is nothing being done to stop their use in the whole of the city, not just restricted areas?
39.	Far too many bicycles on the pavement on Westcliff Parade and Station Road.
40.	E scooters are a nuisance on the paths. People are using them on the school run send having near misses with kids.
41.	they present a danger & have no insurance
42.	I would like to see the introduction of cycle lanes to the east of Southend as cycling helps reduce a person carbon footprint.
43.	It clearly is dangerous for young and unqualified cyclists to run amok on pavements, however I do wish that far more cycling paths be introduced around the east side of town, so that cycling can become more accessible and safe. Not only would this reduce carbon output but also allow a healthy alternative to driving. I generally agree with the use of e-scooters but also understand the need for scooter design to meet agreed criteria and riders to have basic training in road safety.
44.	Individual cycling and e-scooters are regularly observed on pavements where pedestrians are walking. Bicycles and e-scooters of individuals breaking the law should have their bicycles/e-scooters confiscated and destroyed to send a message that this type of behaviour will not be tolerated.
45.	It's a menace as they don't follow the rule but weave between the roads and the pavements as they see fit annoying pedestrians
46.	I would also like the restrictions on bikes, e-scooters to be more, talking about the high street, as stated above it is not safe with bikes, e-scooters on our high street which is supposed to be a walk way.

47. Cyclists appear to have little regard for pedestrians on the pavement High Street and surrounding areas. They use it as an extension of the road. This should also include Shoebury. 48. The increased use of e scooters in heavily pedestrianised areas poses a danger to the public, resulting in nuisance and potential injury. The High Street should be open to foot traffic only and the numbers of men riding at speed through crowded areas poses a danger to the public. People engaged in drug activities use bicycles and e-scooters as a quick and effective method of getting around, they drive at speed through the High Street. Restricting access to these areas makes it more difficult for them to engage in drug related activities, but this has to be enforced with a visible police or community presence. The Council should enforce a zero tolerance policy and issue bans or enforcement orders where necessary. 49. e-scooters are a public menace and despite being illegal no enforcement happens lets use the tools we have available and confiscate the scooters! 50. They are a potential hazard to pedestrians 51. I assume you are talking now about the proposed additional restrictions. There are loads of cyclists and scooter riders in the restricted area every day and they are a menace/danger to pedestrians, particularly the elderly. The riders are often young males. A real issue here is a lack of preventive action by uniformed council officials on site who are often chatting away with one or more colleagues in a group or busy scrolling through their mobile phones. As for the police, forget it - they are rarely to be seen. 52. the users of bicycles & e-scooters on the pavements, are a 'law unto themselves', who have TOTAL disregard for the safety & well being of the pedestrians 53. Cyclists have taken over the footpaths & are often abusive to pedestrians. I have had several 'near misses' & walk in the road in quieter areas because it:s safer. 54. There are cycle lanes in Southend and would prefer to have these used rather than 55. Bicycles are dangerous to pedestrians when you get those that ride fast on pavements, same for mopeds and e-scooters.

Q3.2 If no please specify the ward(s), Road name(s), parks/open space(s) which you think the Existing Restrictions should cover and explain why:

This was an open text response with 15 individuals responding.

1.	I don't think this should apply on the top of the cliffs where lots of children cycle. Agree that e-scooters should be stopped in these areas, but without anyone to enforce it not sure what difference it'd make.
2.	Unless proper segregated cycle lanes are provided safe shared spaces should be used
3.	City Beach was supposed to be "shared space". That needs to be encouraged not banned!!
4.	We need to encourage more people to cycle, when the roads are too dangerous and there are no cycle paths you should expect to share the pavement with a bike. If people ride recklessly or fast that is a different issue and you should t punish all cyclists for that. This town cannot only be catering to intolerant older people.
5.	Parents, trying to encourage children to use a bike, often need to cycle with their children to keep them safe. The danger to young children from being forced to ride their bike on the road is greater than the danger to pedestrians from that child riding on the pavement. I only support the inclusion of cycling prohibition in these areas with an exception for children under the age of, say, 10 years, and for accompanying parents or guardians and when travelling slowly.
6.	We should be encouraging use of green modes of transport.

- 7. E scooters are so much better for the environment and cheaper given the cost of petrol. It should be encouraged
- 8. Restricting bicycles will discourage environmentally friendly transport. We must encourage cycling, not discourage.
- 9. As e-Scooters become legal in the UK, more people. will use them, barring them from the city centre - which is effectively what this does, bars people from using an incredibly eco-friendly method of transport to the high street store. This further cements the role of car being the only method of reaching the high street, which comes with more and more pollution, parking issues and traffic chaos in the summer. Technically they are currently banned remember as they are no UK legal, but many use them due to the incredible convenience. I have no issue with enforcement of anti-social use of scooters or of bicycles, but effectively banning both from the high street feels incredibly short sighted and almost like the people making the rules do not understand that not everyone has a car and even if they did, if they would like to battle with the traffic and the aggression on the car parks. For Bicycles, they are currently not permitted on the High street - there are no cycling signs everywhere. I OFTEN cycling down the high street at 6AM on a Sunday though - partly because I am a rebel, but also because there is no convenient or even vaguely usable cycle route that takes you from Victoria station to the Pier head. I am aware that you can take the side roads past the bus station, but whoever designed that is someone that has never ridden a rod-brake equipped 1939 Raleigh Superb on the roads around Southern. Or any other bicycle for that matter. The major issues that. I see are..... 1. The cycling infrastructure that exists is dreadful. 2. You want to punish people though fines rather than spend money on an the infrastructure, DESPITE the obvious demand. (I am sure you stopped reading here, but) I have no issue with fines for anti-social cycling or e-Scooter riding, but you need to extend that to include personal mobility things - I've been hit by several of them and the old folks that ride them are utter menaces....
- 10. cyclist dismount signs are not enforceable and information only and should remain that way so that considerate cyclists are not penalised. we should be encouraging cycling and all forms of active travel not hindering them
- 11. I don't think there should be restrictions. There is plenty of space for cycles and pedestrians.
- 12. My answer is part-yes and part-no, so I have chosen "No" and elaborated here. I agree that cycling should be banned from pavements. I thought that was the law already? If it is, why isn't that already being enforced? Regarding e-scooters, you can't just lump them in with bicycles like you have done in the question. They are currently classified as "powered transport", the same category as cars. This is patently ridiculous, as the infrastructure for this is not in place: it's impossible to buy number plates, vehicle excise duty or an MoT for an e-scooter. They should be in the same category as either electric bicycles or mobility scooters, each of which are legal but have restrictions on their use, such as where they can go and what speeds they are limited to. What the Council should be doing about e-scooters is: a) setting a up formal trial for them (like the ones in Chelmsford, Cambridge and many other places) and b) influencing the national authorities to get them recategorised to a more appropriate category. After that, then yes, take appropriate steps to regulate them which reflect the category they are moved to.
- 13. None
- 14. I think this is an unnecessary restriction.
- 15. Irrelevant. Provide cycle paths and then there is a case for restriction. The roads are too dangerous to cycle on.

Q5.1 Please give your reasons why for Q5

This was an open response question which related to Q5, 48 individuals responded, most of those responding feel that the area is unsafe and has a detrimental image.

1.	To reduce antisocial behaviour
2.	Seems a good idea
3.	Sensible controls allowing police additional discretionary powers
4.	It is required to prevent anti social behaviour
5.	The individuals partaking of alcohol on these streets pose a threat to their own
	safety and that of others.
6.	Issue FPN
7.	Really? Having drunks and druggies on our streets is intimidating to many people, it will keep descent people away from the city centre and allow it to become a ghetto for the feral.
8.	Cut down the homeless drinking in the streets
9.	Less antisocial behaviour
10.	I agree with the general idea of discouraging consumption of alcohol in public open spaces
11.	The streets should not have drunk people hanging about using as a sort of open pub. ASB, urination, violent crime results. People hanging about gives cover to other criminals.
12.	It's a known area that homeless people gather to drink which can intimidate everyday people
13.	seeing people drunk and drinking on the high street isn't a good image for Southend and puts a lot of visitors off
14.	as a user of Queensway footpath it can be very intimidating encountering rowdy groups of drunks at or near York Rd
15.	Although I don't know this area, drinking in the street often causes public order issues.
16.	The fact that you have got this a section on the questionnaire suggests it is a problem which needs addressing, but I have no personal experience of it.
17.	Anti -social behaviour worsens when people have been drinking. There is no need to be drinking alcohol in public places.
18.	drunk people do silly things and is not a good impression for our City.
19.	This a difficult one to answer as in moderation not a major concern, but where parks can be a major issue especially late evening or at night, where it also affects residents. Further to this to police this a very difficult one.
20.	Because it is a problem that needs solving. However, I am concerned that the problem will simply move elsewhere to e.g. the green area adjacent to the roundabout near the Seaway carpark and/or the green areas between Stanley Road and Queensway.
21.	I have always been against people drinking alcohol in the street. It's uncouth.
22.	Anti-social behaviour linked to drinking and drugs is a constant problem in that area
23.	A problem that needs nipping in the bud.
24.	These area should be safe for all our communities, specially young children
25.	As it is I see people getting away with it on a daily basis
26.	Please see my general comments above
27.	It is not necessary by any definition and the restriction does not offend any fundamental human right. On the contrary, such behaviour offends our human right to peaceful and safe existence.
28.	t's scary walking passed these people. I no longer go into town after 6pm.
29.	Problems around these areas haven't been eradicated. If restrictions are lifted, it wouldn't take long for the problems to increase again.

30.	it is antisocial
31.	Because all of the issues that were there in 2019 are still there today
32.	Coming across those drinking alcohol in public can be an intimidating and
	unpleasant experience for some people.
33.	I don't like to see it. It frightens me when I see drunk people
34.	Pubs are for drinking in, not public spaces
35.	For all concerned in the area .
36.	street drinking has a knock on effect, usually they occupy public seating areas, they
	gather in groups, and then discard there litter on the street
37.	People don't feel safe walking around the area and it discourages visitors.
38.	I live in this area and we are having issues every single day with people
	drinking/taking drugs on the grass, fighting, using the grass as a toilet. Also coming
	onto our properties to do the above as well. Since Harp had bought so many
	properties in this small area, the problems are doubling all the time.
39.	anti social
40.	I remember when a greater area including Kilworth Avenue, York Road, Cromer
	Road and Hasting Road were all in a no drinking zone. I can't imagine why, just
	before introducing a lot of hostel's for vulnerable, drug addict and alcoholics, these
	sign were removed. It could be to do with deliberately making the area undesirable, in order to maximise profits on redevelopment. Any reintroduction would be
	favourable but preferably the whole of the original area, which seems to have been
	erased from old documentation.
41.	I would like to see the no alcohol zone that was previously in Kilworth Avenue and
	surrounding streets reinstated. However, if that is not going to happen I would be
	pleased to see any extension, given our area is used to house people with alcohol
	and drug problems.
42.	Drinking in public which is not on a premises or in public spaces licensed to do so,
	should be strictly controlled and those doing so should be held accountable for
	their actions and fined accordingly.
43.	I live in York Road and am witness to the absolute mayhem caused on the green by
	Toledo Road every time the weather is a little better, they are spending the whole
	day there drinking, smoking, fighting, swearing, defecating, urinating and even
	having sex by the bushes. Each time we leave our house we have to encounter this
	most of the time with our children in tow. Even if we have the windows open or
	sitting in our back garden we get to hear the delightful language. A lot of the times they start fights whilst on the green which spills onto York Road and in front of our
	driveways. It is important that the drinking control area is extended to the above
	mentioned areas
44.	Public drinking in Southend is a huge problem. It is anti social and gives visitors to
	Southend a bad impression of our City. If a first time visitor gets off a train at
	Southend Central their first impression of our city is beggars, drug dealers and
	alcoholics. We can't improve our surroundings while anti social behaviours are
	allowed to continue. The High Street should be a friendly, welcoming place. Not
	somewhere you are afraid to walk in broad daylight, let alone after dark.
45.	drinking in public only increases unruly behaviour
46.	Generally they seem a good idea.
47.	My reasons ought to be obvious by now. We should expect and enforce higher
	standards of acceptable behaviour.
48.	Too much drinking causes bad behaviour for sure, particularly if people are on
	holiday.

Q5.2 If no please specify the ward(s), Road name(s), parks/open space(s) which you think the Existing Restrictions should cover and explain why:

This was an open response that requested additional comments in relation to question 5. Four individual comments were received

1. Public drinking is hardly a huge crime, but again, you already have laws, drunk and disorderly conduct, anti-social behaviour laws. etc, you can already use them quite effectively to curb bad behaviour. By adding signage to discourage drinking in specific places, you are adding to existing laws that already deal with it. By all means spend £100 on some signs, but really, the problem is not so much that people are, drinking in public - but their behaviour either through drinking, or just because they are anti-social people to begin with. The high street has few few licensed places, if you want a tasty cold beer after a morning of riding your bike or eScooter up and down the high street, you either have to nip into the Last Post (a 'spoons place that most will not be seen dead in), or you get a 4-pack of cider from the off licence. Given the price delta a quad pack of Strongbow wins every time. Also given the dearth of cycle / scooter lock provisions at the pier end of the high street, means that any thirsty rider is going to sit on a bench and guard their precious transport while they imbibe refreshments. So thats £200 please - no scooter, no adult beverages. Truly I would rather we spent the money on active travel, on banishing cars from the high street, on better cycle routes and maybe on a couple of high street beat-bobbies that can dish our on-the-spot ASBO's. Oh and secure cycle / scooter parking and re-surface the cycle path along the seafront.! 2. I have no comment for central Southend. 3. **High Street** 4. N/a

Q6 If you have any additional comments regarding the Council's proposals to renew and vary PSPO1 tackling the antisocial behaviours identified above, please let us know in the space below

42 people made additional comments in relation to the renewal of the PSPO, with some concerns of enforcement of the PSPO. Other issues identified were loud music from cars, the need for more foot patrols around the area and picking up dog mess.

A other areas of concern have also been highlighted

- Ambleside Drive
- Asburham Road/ London Road
- Shoebury High Street and East Beach areas
- Leigh Area
- Genting Casino (loud music from cars and people leaving the area being really rowdy and loud)
- Cycling on pavements is a very big issue on the seafront and it's especially annoying where there's the cycle lane that goes unused. What matters is not the PSP01 but the enforcement of it.
 issue FPN, people are dropping litter, urinating around Ashburnham Rd London Road junction. Increase number of street lights on Ashburnham Rd. The problem is that Ashburnham road is a dark street at night compared the adjacent street Gordon Rd, which has 4 street lights for it's 14 properties were as Ashburnham Rd has 3 lights for 24 properties. Dark streets invite Anti Social Behaviour.
 The council has plenty of rules it doesn't enforce now like dogs on beaches and barbecue restrictions. Will more rules make a difference? E-scooters are illegal but I've never see them stopped.

- 4. You need to do a campaign about spitting, it really is dreadful. It's all over the pavement and I hear men do it every day. This is a new phenomenon that needs a culture change to make it unsociable and frowned soon again.
- 5. I have been nearly hit by an elderly person driving a mobility scooter on the pavement at high speed. My understanding is that such vehicles should be limited to 4mph or similar when used in pedestrian areas but this person was going more like 10mph. I request the proposal be sightly amended to ensure those people driving above this limit on pavements are also liable to enforcement action on the basis of public safety. There should not be a 'global' immunity clause for those in mobility scooters who are abusing the rules. Finally, I do not think e-scooters should be included since the law is already clear that such vehicles are mopeds and are prohibited from use in ALL public spaces unless they are registered and insured and used in the road. Thus, any issue with their increasing use in ANY area is a shortfall in Police enforcement of existing legislation which should be used in preference to introducing new rules
- 6. A PSPO covering Ambleside Drive is about 20 years overdue. It is outrageous what has been allowed to fester there. The council and police should be ashamed of themselves.
- 7. Perhaps tackle the causes, rather that the issues? Public urination highly likely due to the lack of public toilets and locked ones late at night? Sleeping in public where else are homeless to sleep perhaps invest in a hostel? Tents see. previous point Drugs and Booze yep totally should not be done in public Begging our social conscious should not permit people to fall into poverty, these people need help, not fines / prison.
- 8. See my comments on escooters above.
- 9. Sadly some people fail to see the adverse effects of their actions.
- 10. E-scooters and cycles are very dangerous and riders think they can simply race straight at you and if they hit you then it is your own fault for not moving out of the way. Modern cycles do not have bells fitted only small flashing lights on the handle bars, likewise scooters do not have anything so if they approach from behind you have no warning they are approaching and if you are blind or partially sighted you cannot see them racing towards you, so they need to be banned from all public pavements and footpaths to make the pavements a safer place for everybody. Southend High Street should also be included as it is meant to be a pedestrian precinct only.
- 11. I think and hope I have covered to the best of my ability and knowledge the above comment boxes. Only to state "FACT", peoples comments about going into Southend High St, prefer to shop else where, and of course to mention parking issues, but I feel not for this survey.
- 12. There are many contradictions in the council's approaches to sustainable transport. Until there are properly provided cycle paths that link together well, with logical signage and no random obstacles, broken glass, junctions, paths ending without warning signed to start elsewhere then not starting etc... you should be PROMOTING careful, sensible cycle riding EVERYWHERE. Traffic levels in the city are ridiculous. It is not safe even for the most experienced riders on the roads. And as for children... where are they supposed to gain the required level of proficiency? It is highly hypocritical to promote Clean Air Day whilst attempting to restrict cycling. Use your common sense and use existing methods to prevent individuals on a case by case basis if they are being unsociable.
- 13. No further comments.
- 14. The proposals will only work if resources exist to enforce them
- 15. The City is becoming a 'not-nice' place to be. It is not possible to walk anywhere without having a cyclist / e-bike / e-scooter either treating the pedestrian as part of an obstacle course, or in many cases bullying the pedestrian out of the way. The pavement cyclist also creates difficulties for the motorist I suggest watching the

	antics of Belfairs pupils for instruction on this. The High Street is unpleasant with aggressive beggars on occasion. On the occasions that current security and / or police officers are seen in the areas that this order covers there is invariably a cyclist / drinker / beggar and unfortunately nothing is said to them. I struggle to believe that this order will therefore make much difference.
16.	Can we add people who do not clear up their dogs poo to the list of antisocial behaviour please as in the last few years there has been an increase in the amount of poo left on our streets. Thank you
17.	I have heard of so many problems occurring in the Leigh area that have gone unchallenged I cannot believe that this is the town that I was born and brought up in. People should be able to enjoy what we have to offer without fear of physical harm. We need better policing.
18.	It would be good to see some action instead of just talking about,
19.	please extend it to include the entire Borough
20.	Please see my general comments above
21.	Such restrictions are only of value if they are going to be supported by the police and other authorities including the courts.
22.	Would it be possible to have an initial crackdown on cycling on pedestrian spaces in more areas than those stated to show that Southend won't tolerate that kind of antisocial behaviour anywhere? As stated before, every time I'm walking along the paths I encounter all manner of cyclists riding extremely fast along the paths. I worry when I'm going round a corner with my granddaughter in the buggy that one is coming along and will crash into her. We've had someone coming up behind us riding really fast on an e-scooter,, squeezing between us and the wall! It really made me jump and my blood runs cold at what could have happened if the rider had lost control. I often step to the side of the buggy to check she's ok, someone riding on the path wouldn't be prepared for that and would plough straight into me. It's ridiculous to be so fearful whilst walking along the paths.
23.	tackling the antisocial behaviours should be every area not just a select few
24.	Please add skateboarders to the list for safety reasons
25.	If the Council follows through on upgraded proposals, can it ensure that there are staff and officers to enforce the regulations.
26.	As mentioned above this should include antisocial behaviour by car owners who race along the seafront with their cars backfiring at all hours also parking up by Genting Casino and cranking their music up so loud it makes our windows vibrate! Goodness knows what it does to their eardrums! Also customers leaving Genting Casino all through the night. I'm woken up several times every night by people coming out and talking very loudlyI can hear what they're saying and I live on Westcliff Parade! I have spoken to the manager but still it continues. Midnight, 1am, 3amand so it goes on! Driving me mad. I never get a good night's sleep the cars go home and the revellers start coming out of the casino! I can't have my windows open at night and am dreading the summer when I need to open my windows!
27.	Car meetings, loud music, revving engines, back firing, on the seafront, particularly around the casino area should be included as antisocial behaviour
28.	As a Police officer on patrol in Barking and Dagenham, where there are similar PSPO's are in place, unless they are policed properly and seen to be being policed properly by members of the public there isn't any issues. Street wardens mustn't be afraid to issue tickets, put them in groups of two or three, give them the correct training allow them to be sympathetic but firm! But issue the tickets!! those that cant pay, put them on community pay back schemes. Those that don't provide a valid name and address, get a uniformed police officer, Section 50 Police Reform Act means that anyone committing an offence of anti social behaviour must provide his name and address, otherwise its a straight forward arrest. Talk with the Police,

	encourage more Stop and Searches, Trust me it works! When the public see a proactive law enforcement you'll get positive feedback.
29.	Noisy vehicles and their excessively noisy music is the main problem and has to be sorted out.
30.	Please stop Harp from buying any more properties in this area. We are over run with the people that use their services. Their houses should be more spread out and not just concentrated in our neighbourhood. They don't have the staff to police this area, so no more, please!!
31.	areas of anti-social behaviour are usually also dirty areas & often used a fly tip locations
32.	We could do better, within the area east of Southend that is known as the golden square mile. This area should be an attraction to tourists due to the location of our grade 1 & 2 listed buildings and grand architecture. I personally believe that the relocation of the homeless shelters and various hostels to the old civic centre building, after the council has relocated to Victoria shopping centre, would be preferable. It would allow the police to be close by to answer the emergency calls that so often arise within this group of people and also allow the golden square mile to return to a desirable residential area and holiday hotspot.
33.	The golden square mile of Southend should be an area for working, relaxing and holidaying. Sadly at present notorious slum landlords/ developers appear to be allowed to run the area into the ground. One such landlord has even made it into Parliaments Hansard report for behaving badly, for a relatively brief period of time, towards residents in Bures. However, this same slum landlord has been made a multi millionaire in Southend by running slum properties for rent, for a long period of time. Relocating the homeless shelter and hostels away from our area would help the occupants of these premises make a swifter recovery away from the temptations of the seafront. Given the Grade 1 & 2 listed buildings and grand architecture, our neighbourhood should be a desirable residential area, that provides hotels for holidaymakers due to its proximity to the main tourist beach and attractions. Unfortunately at present, improved policing would be required to reduce the constant anti social behaviour that arises deprivation and neglect.
34.	There needs to be more foot patrols along the seafront to act as a deterrent. For example, on Saturday, 11th June 2022 at about 9:30 p.m., there was a group of young adults kicking a rugby ball literally in the street of the Thorpe Esplanade with a few individuals actually sitting on top of a beach hut - this display was anti-social behaviour.
35.	Stop bikes, e-scooters on pedestrian areas
36.	Shoebury High Street and East Beach areas should be included in these proposals
37.	I think the Council are doing a fantastic job in trying to tackle this and make our city more pleasant to be in and to stamp out anti social behaviour. But without a visible enforcement presence this behaviour cannot be tackled and dealt with. Please ensure the police are committed to taking action on this with you.
38.	I can only plead with the police to enforce the laws already in place. The rate payers of this town deserve a better level of service.
39.	The use of e-scooters on our paved areas in Southend are becoming a potential hazard to pedestrians and riders. e.g. Regularly you can see a mother taking her child along Wyatts Drive pavement to Greenways School, Thorpe Bay, with the child standing on the e-scooter without the mother or child wearing any head protection.
40.	The High Street is a particular problem area regarding cyclists and scooter riders, the more so in the pedestrianised parts. Food delivery cyclists, e.g. Deliveroo are a common sight and they tend to be in a rush. The signage prohibiting these activities should be enlarged and increased. Enforcement action should be enhanced with on the spot fines and seizure of cycles and scooters. Robust action is called for, the sooner the better.

- dreadful NOISE, NOISE, NOISE from, cars tuned to extremely LOUDLY back-fire & 41. VERY loud motorcycles, which goes on until the early hours of the mornings at weekends 42. with the recent issues that have been experienced at East beach I think it would be
- beneficial to extend the restricted area to cover East beach as well.

Appendix E – Equalities Assessment





Southend on Sea Borough Council -

Equality Analysis

1. Background Information

1.1 Name of policy, service function or restructure requiring an Equality Analysis:

Public Spaces Protection Order (PSPO).

1.2 Department:

Neighbourhood and Environment

1.3 Service Area:

Community Safety within Public Protection

1.4 Date Equality Analysis undertaken:

20 June 2022

1.5 Names and roles of staff carrying out the Equality Analysis:

Name	Role	Service Area
Elizabeth Georgeou	Head of Regulatory	Public Protection
	Services	
Toby Breckels	Trainee Solicitor	Legal and Democratic
		Services

1.6 What are the aims or purpose of the policy, service function or restructure that is subject to the EA?

The Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 gives the local the authority to make a public protection order on reasonable grounds, provided that two conditions are met:

(a)activities carried on in a public space within the authority's boundary have had a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality, or





(b)it is likely that activities will be carried on in a public place within that area and that they will have such an effect

And

- (a) It is likely to be, of a persistent or continuing nature
- (b) Is, or is likely to be, such as to make the activities unreasonable, and
- (c) Justifies the restrictions as to make the activities unreasonable.

PSPO1 was introduced on 22 July 2019 for a period of 3 years which, it aimed to address the concerns (behaviour and activity related) raised by consultees during a public consultation. The PSPO was introduced to provide a key enforcement tool for the Police and the council to deliver a long-term solution to persistent anti-social behaviour which was affecting the 'restricted area'. It is proposed to renew (PSPO1) to enable the council and the police to continue to take appropriate action against those that commit anti-social behaviour so that Southend-on-Sea is an enjoyable place to live, work and visit.

1.7 What are the main activities relating to the policy, service function or restructure?

The purpose of renewing PSPO1 is to continue to assist in tacking repeat offenders whose anti-social behaviour makes the 'restricted area' a less pleasant are in which to live, work and relax. Its use is intended as a last resort, following unsuccessful attempts have been made to stop anti-social behaviour in the 'Restricted Area' which includes:

- Urination, defecation, spitting or littering
- Drinking alcohol or failing to surrender any containers believed to contain alcohol when an authorised officer has asked someone to stop
- Taking drugs or substances believed to be psychoactive
- Begging
- Approaching or stopping someone with the intent of asking for details to set up payment for the benefit of charitable or other purposes, unless authorised by the council
- Sleeping in a public place in a manner that has a detrimental impact on the quality of life of others in the locality
- Putting up tents

PSPO1 seeks to renew the existing restrictions in the designated area and vary the PSPO1 to:

(a) Prohibit cycling in pedestrianised areas within the Restricted Area, and to prohibit cycling in the Restricted Area in a manner which has a detrimental impact on the quality of life of others in





- the locality and / or which poses is likely to pose risk to the health and safety of pedestrians and / or road users in the locality. Cycling includes the use of E-Scooters.
- (b) Extend the Drinking Control Area to include Toledo Road, part of Hilcrest Road and part of York Road (marked on the map).

2. Evidence Base

information, data, results of consultation exercises that could or will inform the EA. Source of information PSPO Evidence Report 2022 a complaint and report data collated by the Council's community safety team and the Police. Regulating electric scooters) E-scooters) by David Hirst House of Commons Library 1 September 2021 September 2021 Extension of cycling ban to include E-Scooters, review by government on legalising their use following a consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Operation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices Housing situation Interventions for rough sleepers	2.1 Please list sources of	Reason for using (eg. likely impact on a
will inform the EA. Source of information PSPO Evidence Report 2022 a complaint and report data collated by the Council's community safety team and the Police. Regulating electric scooters) E-scooters) by David Hirst House of Commons Library 1 September 2021 September 2021 Coperation Union Summer update Department on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Operation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Will Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices	information, data, results of	particular group).
Source of information PSPO Evidence Report 2022 a complaint and report data collated by the Council's community safety team and the Police. Regulating electric scooters) E-scooters) by David Hirst House of Commons Library 1 September 2021 September 2021 Department on legalising their use following a consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Department on legalising their use following a consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices	consultation exercises that could or	
PSPO Evidence Report 2022 a complaint and report data collated by the Council's community safety team and the Police. Regulating electric scooters) E-scooters) by David Hirst House of Commons Library 1 September 2021 September 2021 Coperation Union Summer update Department on legalising their use following a consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices	will inform the EA.	
report data collated by the Council's community safety team and the Police. Regulating electric scooters) E-scooters) by David Hirst House of Commons Library 1 September 2021 September 2021 Consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Operation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Mard data demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Extension of cycling ban to include E-Scooters, review by government on legalising their use following a consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Extension of cycling with the pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability.	Source of information	
community safety team and the Police. Regulating electric scooters) E-scooters) by David Hirst House of Commons Library 1 September 2021 September 2021 Operation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Ward data Extension of cycling ban to include E-Scooters, review by government on legalising their use following a consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Obata relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Mard data Evidence of deprivation indices	PSPO Evidence Report 2022 a complaint and	Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It
Regulating electric scooters) E-scooters) by David Hirst House of Commons Library 1 September 2021 September 2021 Coperation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Ward data Extension of cycling ban to include E-Scooters, review by government on legalising their use following a consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Outper 2021 Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices		demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met.
David Hirst House of Commons Library 1 September 2021 September 2021 September 2021 September 2021 September 2021 Operation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Fequalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data Data relevantion indices	community safety team and the Police.	
September 2021 consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Operation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices	Regulating electric scooters) E-scooters) by	Extension of cycling ban to include E-Scooters, review by
health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Operation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with respect those with a disability. Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices	David Hirst House of Commons Library 1	government on legalising their use following a
respect those with a disability. Operation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons respect those with a disability. Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices	September 2021	consultation. Assess against air quality objectives and
Operation Union Summer update Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices		health and safety of use in pedestrianised area and with
demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met. Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices		respect those with a disability.
The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices	Operation Union Summer update	Impact on all users of the Restricted Area. It
(Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this activity to authorised officers of the council. Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices		demonstrates the conditions of PSPO1 are met.
Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006) Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices	The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council	Prohibits cycling with the pedestrianised area of the High
Equalities Analysis – Action Update 1819 EA 062 Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Reporting on PSPO1 actions. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices	(Various Roads) (Consolidation of Moving	Street. PSPO1 will extend the enforcement of this
Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices	Traffic and Speed Limit Order 2006)	activity to authorised officers of the council.
Nomis data Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices		Reporting on PSPO1 actions.
down by age and ethnicity. UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data down by age and ethnicity. Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as related to Southend population. Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Evidence of deprivation indices	062	
UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices	Nomis data	Data relevant to Southend. Population figures, broken
Sturge House of Commons Library 29 October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices		down by age and ethnicity.
October 2021 https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices	UK Prison Population Statistics by Georgina	Age profile of prisoners and gender and ethnicity as
https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1 Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices	Sturge House of Commons Library 29	related to Southend population.
Ward data Evidence of deprivation indices	October 2021	
	https://data.justice.gov.uk/prisons	Sentenced offence type relating to PSPO1
Housing situation Interventions for rough sleepers	Ward data	Evidence of deprivation indices
	Housing situation	Interventions for rough sleepers





Resident's Perception Survey	Perception of feeling of safety both during the day and at night.
PSPO Consultation response	Consultation campaign ran from 27 May to 25 June 2022.promoted across social media and available on the Council's website. Consultation included all interested parties.

Please Note: reports/data/evidence can be added as appendices to the EA.

2.2 Identify any gaps in the information and understanding of the impact of your policy, service function or restructure. Indicate in your action plan (section 5) whether you have identified ways of filling these gaps.

There is no data on ethnicity on the individuals of those being enforced against in the PSPO1.

There is no data on ethnicity of rough sleepers.

3. Analysis

3.1 An analysis and interpretation of the impact of the policy, service function or restructure should be undertaken, with the impact for each of the groups with 'protected characteristics' and the source of that evidence also set out against those findings.

The 'Restricted Area' of the High Street and seafront has been identified as in the top10% most deprived areas in the country, and Hamlet Court Road as in the top 20% in the country. Through renewing and extending PSPO1 it aims to ensure these two high streets remain safe places to live, visit and work. This has a positive effect on society as well as helping to assist with the economic development of these Town Centres.

PSPO Consultation

A full consultation campaign ran from 27 May to 25 June 2022. The consultation was available on the Council's website and promoted through social media. The consultation included interested parties. It is noted that the consultation response was supportive of the PSPO and the equalities issues raised supported the exclusion of e-scooters and cycles within the Restricted Area.

Residents Perception Survey 2021

The Resident's Perception Survey showed a 49% dissatisfaction rate for services for rough sleepers, 55% of residents reported feeling unsafe after dark. The findings of the survey suggest that the pandemic has increased the importance of a number of local issues. In particular, parks and open spaces and safe streets have become more important to residents, along with





addressing crime and ASB. When asked specifically about safety during the day, whilst 81% felt safe this was a reduction of 4% since the last survey, with 13% feeling unsafe, an increase of 6%. Older groups in particular are more likely to indicate that street safety and addressing crime are more important to them. It was felt that in order to live a good quality of life in Southend residents one of the most commonly identified needs was to improve safety and security.

The Residents Perception Survey has been weighed by ward, age and gender and the aims of PSPO1 is to address those concerns that residents have to have streets and reduce anti-social behaviour to make the 'Restricted Area' a safe place to live, visit and work.

PSPO1 details specific behaviours, which includes rough sleeping, putting up tents and begging. These behaviours may be due to a number of reasons, including mental or physical health problems, drug and alcohol use. These may be behaviours of those being released from prison, as it is known that the level to which prisoners are prepared for release into the community, helps reduce the likelihood of re-offending. The last audit of prison services showed that only 17% of prisons achieved the target for accommodation on the first night following release and only 4% achieved the target for employment at six weeks following release.

Those sentenced by offence type in prisons were:

Violence against the person 31% Sexual offences 18% Drug offences 16% Theft offences 9% Robbery offences 9% Other offences 16%

Those offences relevant to the PSPO1 include drug, theft and robbery offences, and public order offences which are reported under other offences. Those leaving prison are less likely to have housing or employment and may need to resort to rough sleeping and begging if they have not got employment.

UK Prison Population Statistics





Age Profile of Prisoners	
England and Wales June 2021	

Age	Number	%
15-17	363	0.5%
18-20	3,520	4.5%
21-24	8,392	10.7%
25-29	13,138	16.8%
30-39	25,211	32.2%
40-49	14,569	18.6%
50-59	8,140	10.4%
60+	4,991	6.4%

The report identifies that the age profile of prisoners is getting older, also that people with minority ethnicities made up 27% of the prison population compared with 13% of the general population and are overrepresented. Those engaged in drug and alcohol services are represented by 30% between 30-39 and 36% between 40-49 which does not fully correlate with this profile.

As at the end of June 2021, just over a quarter of the prison population was from a minority ethnic group – this figure has stayed relatively constant since 2004.

Ethnicity of prisoners and	the general population
England and Wales: June 2021	

	04		% point	Share of the
		Prison	change on	general
	Number	population	2004	population
White	56,275	72%	3.0	88%
Mixed	3,832	5%	2.4	2%
Asian or Asian British	6,451	8%	3.1	7%
Black or Black British	9,994	13%	-0.7	3%
group	1,153	1%	0.5	1%
Not stated/Unrecorded	619	1%	-8.3	•
Total	78,324	100%		100%

The male prisoner population is higher 152 / 100,000 than the female 14 / 100,000 in 2022. Those engaged with drug and alcohol services are 2/3 men and 95% white ethnicity.

The figures provided by the Drug and Alcohol team indicate those known to their services are represented by a 95% white population, which correlates to the ethnic population of Southend. Those engaged in services will be for a variety of reasons and not just from the prison population. However, given that ethnic groups are over represented in prison, and that those released are less likely to have immediate accommodation or employment, it is expected that those presenting to the team should be higher.





Rough Sleepers

The number of rough sleepers documented in the annual count has dropped from 72 in autumn 2017 to 11 in autumn 2018. There have been some fluctuations, numbers recorded a regular count over subsequent years have overall remained significantly lower than the 2017 figure. For example, in March 2022 the monthly snapshot count figure was 1, in April 2022 it was 5 and in May 2022 it was 10. In line with experiences in many seaside locations, there Is often a slight increase in the warmer months.

To support those individuals who may be carrying out activities that are not permitted through PSPO1, the council monitored the equalities issues raised following its implementation and reflect that the actions were carried out with respect signposting support to HARP and STARS. This reporting will continue for the renewed PSPO.

Support for Rough Sleepers

There is also support through funding by the Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government's rough sleeping initiative. This enables the Council to continue to provide:

- A team of assertive outreach/ inreach officers.
- A 12 bed rapid assessment hub providing emergency relief and wraparound support
- A full time Rough Sleeping Coordinator
- A team of Rough Sleeper Navigators, including a focus on people with restricted eligibility
- Personal budgets to increase engagement opportunities and allow individuals to access accommodation/appointments/comfort
- Additional B&B capacity for surge periods
- Specialist Housing Solutions Officers and Private Sector Solutions Officer

The Council also uses a link worker to provide both a residential and outreach delivery of a housing first model of supported accommodation for a small number of people with complex needs. There is also partnership working in other areas:

- Rough Sleeper Task & Target meetings (Chaired by SCC) multi agency approach for a wraparound support plan for rough sleepers
- Mental Health Forum- Chaired by EPUT, attended by broader local partners.
- Southend Homeless Action Network (volunteer run multi-agency/multi faith group, regularly attended by various council teams, soup kitchens, Street Pastors, Police etc.).

Other services commissioned by Southend-on-Sea City Council for current and former rough sleepers include:





- Specialist help in drug and alcohol based services,
- Supported housing at YMCA, Sanctuary Supported Living, Homegroup Safe Steps.
- Tenancy sustainment and rent & deposit schemes specifically to support those with an offending history and a history of rough sleeping

Support from Drug and Alcohol Team

Figures for Southend show that at first presentation to drug and alcohol treatment services, 11% of individuals reporting having an urgent housing problem, no fixed abode, by comparison the national rate is 8%. A further 12% state that they have a housing problem (may be at risk of losing tenancy), this compares to a national rate of 14%. Since 2021 Southend has been identified by the Office of Health Improvements and Disparities (OHID) as requiring additional funding to address its high rates of drug and alcohol use in its larger than average cohort of rough sleepers and homeless. There is a Rough Sleeping Drug and Alcohol Treatment Grant (RSDATG) to target work with this population. This currently funds additional outreach workers from the Council's specialist treatment service, STARS, plus funding psychologist support to develop trauma informed care across the service to work with the homeless. There is no data that confirms that those that are rough sleeping are part of the prison population but may be represented in that cohort.

The RSDATG team for Southend is aware of 151 individuals who have experienced a period of rough sleeping since the start of the first lockdown (March 2020). Of this 151, in the last quarter 65 have been assessed for their substance use during that quarter, and a total of 90 have been accessing treatment for their substance use. Of the 151 individuals, 90 are engaged with services to address their mental health. Just over 2/3 of those who have experienced a period of rough sleeping are male, 9% are under 50, 30% are between 30-39 and 36% are between 40-49, the remainder are over 50. 95% of these individuals are of white ethnicity.

The PSPO has been expanded to include E-Scooters. It is currently legal to buy and sell E-Scooters, but not to ride then on public roads, pavements or cycle lanes. E-Scooters have been included in the PSPO because there has been an increase in their use, and complaints. The PSPO has been amended to allow for the enforcement of both cycles and scooters.

The government has:

- recognised that their use could reduce congestion and improve air quality in urban areas,
 however, their short life-span means their potential environmental benefits may not be realised.
- there are safety related aspects with respect to other road users, particularly pedestrians and those with a disability.





• the parking of E-Scooters on pavements increases the amount of street clutter, presenting obstacles to pedestrians, particularly those with disabilities. Conversely, they could offer new transport choices for those who are less mobile.

The Report highlights that the UK is currently out of step with Europe and much of the rest of the world, in that it doesn't currently allow E-Scooters to be used on roads, pavements or cycle pathways. Trials are underway which will inform the government policy on their use. If the use of E-Scooters is legalised, the council will continue to prohibit their use within the 'pedestrianised and footpath areas within the Restricted Area', in the way that cycles are. All mobility scooters will continue to be permitted in those areas for disabled riders.

There is a network of cycle paths available to promote safe cycling across the City.

In addition, the Council has identified the need to assess the impact of a policy, service function or restructure on <u>carers</u>, <u>looked after children</u> (as part of the age characteristic) as well as the <u>socioeconomic</u> impact of different groups, such as employment classifications.

Initial assessment of a perceived impact of the policy, service function or restructure. The impact can be positive or negative (or in some circumstances both), none or unclear:

	Impact - Please tick				
		Yes	No		
	Positive	Negative	Neutral		Unclear
Age (including looked	1				
after children)					
Disability	1				
Gender			1		
reassignment					
Marriage and civil			1		
partnership					
Pregnancy and maternity			1		
Race		1			
Religion or belief			1		





Sex	1		
Sexual orientation		√	
Carers		√	
Socio-economic	√		

Descriptions of the protected characteristics are available in the guidance or from: <u>EHRC - protected</u> <u>characteristics</u>

3.2 Where an impact has been identified above, outline what the impact of the policy, service function or restructure on members of the groups with protected characteristics below:

	Potential Impact
Age	Older groups are more likely to indicate that street
	safety and addressing crime are more important to
	them following the pandemic. The renewal of
	PSPO1 would improve their perception of safety.
	There is no prohibition on any specific age group,
	the application of the PSPO applies to all age
	groups without singling out any group.
Disability	The banning of e-scooters and reduction in street
	furniture is reported as positive for those with a
	disability. Mobility scooters will continue to be
	allowed where there are mobility needs.
Gender reassignment	There is no impact in relation to gender
	reassignment
Marriage and civil partnership	There is no impact.





Pregnancy and maternity	There is no impact relating to pregnancy and
	maternity
Race	Non-white ethnic groups are over-represented in
	prison populations and release audits confirm poor
	compliance for accommodation and employment
	targets. Support is in place to sign post individuals
	to appropriate services.
Religion or belief	There is no impact on religion or belief.
Sex	There may be a positive effect of the PSPO on
	women through the perception of safety.
Sexual orientation	There is no impact on sexual orientation
Carers	There is no impact on carers.
Socio-economic	The wards where the Restricted Area is proposed
	are within the highest 0/ of deprivation in the
	are within the highest % of deprivation in the
	country. The intent of the controls on anti-social
	country. The intent of the controls on anti-social
×	country. The intent of the controls on anti-social behaviour is to improve the area, making it a safe
×	country. The intent of the controls on anti-social behaviour is to improve the area, making it a safe place to live, visit and work. This has a positive
	country. The intent of the controls on anti-social behaviour is to improve the area, making it a safe place to live, visit and work. This has a positive effect on society as well as helping to assist the

4. Community Impact

- 4.1 You may also need to undertake an analysis of the potential direct or indirect impact on the wider community when introducing a new/revised policy, service function or restructure.

 None
- 4.2 You can use the <u>Community Cohesion Impact Assessment</u> as a guide, outlining a summary of your findings below:

5. Equality Analysis Action Plan

5.1 Use the below table to set out what action will be taken to:





- Ensure a full analysis of the impact of the policy, service function or restructure is undertaken.
- Mitigate/address identified negative impacts or unlawful prohibited conduct.
- To promoted improved equality of opportunity and to foster good relations.
- How the action plan will be monitored and at what intervals.

Objective	Who	When	How will this be
			monitored (e.g. via
			team/service plans)
To Ensure that PSPO1	Community	Quarterly	Intelligence reports
does not displace the	Safety		
issue and create other			
issues within other			
areas			
To ensure there is a	Community	Quarterly	Review of CPW and
fair and consistent	Safety		CPNs
approach to the			
application of the			
PSPO.			
		3	
	To Ensure that PSPO1 does not displace the issue and create other issues within other areas To ensure there is a fair and consistent approach to the application of the	To Ensure that PSPO1 Community does not displace the issue and create other issues within other areas To ensure there is a Community fair and consistent approach to the application of the	To Ensure that PSPO1 Community does not displace the issue and create other issues within other areas To ensure there is a Community Safety fair and consistent approach to the application of the

	1 VIII HOGT
Signed (lead officer):	1170000
Signed (lead officer).	/





		and the second s
Signed (Director):	H.	

Once signed, please send a copy of the completed EA (and, if applicable, CCIA)

to Sarah Brown Sarahbrown@southend.gov.uk.

Appendix F- PSPO Evidence report



Author: Gemma Robinson, Community Safety Data & Insights Analyst

Public Space Protection Order Evidence

1. Purpose of Report

1.1 To provide evidence based review of the current Public Space Protection Order (PSPO) adopted by Southend City Council in July 2019 and extension of activities to be prohibited in the restricted area.

2. Limitations

2.1 Figures are accurate at time of productions but may vary, with reclassifications and late recordings.

3. Data Sources and parameters

- 3.1 As set in guidance evidence must cover a minimum of a 2 year period, data was extracted from 01st March 2020 to 28th February 2022.
- 3.2 Data has been sourced from:
 - Essex Police ATHENA crime recording database
 - Essex Police STORM incident system
 - Southend City Council Community Safety Unit including CCTV
 - Southend City Council My Southend
 - TownandPlace.Al
 - Essex Police Local Community Meetings
 - Southend City Council Residential Survey and;
 - Veolia

4. PSPO Restricted Area

4.1 The PSPO is now in force in a 'Restricted Area' that includes Southend Town Centre, Southend Seafront, Southchurch Hall Gardens, Hamlet Court Road and York Road (as shaded in pink on Figure 1).



Figure 1 PSPO Area

5. Key Findings

- 5.1 Covid -19 restrictions has had an impact on crime and anti-social behaviour (ASB) across the city. Crime reduced, ASB increased likely due to additional Covid breach recordings.
- 5.2 Footfall to Southend-on-Sea increased significantly once legal restrictions had been removed which caused an increase in crime and disorder in the PSPO area.
- 5.3 20% of crime reported in a two year period occurred in the PSPO area. An increase in Crime and anti-social behaviour (ASB) is likely to occur mostly at weekends, this is likely due to the increase in footfall to the area.
- 5.4 Community Protection Warnings/Notices and Fixed Penalty Notices are predominantly given to people for not surrendering/drinking alcohol in the area.
- 5.5 Whilst a reduction is noted in Southend-on-Sea City Council Community Safety Bike detections, overall bikes are 9.7% of all records in a 2 year period.
- 5.5 There are reports regarding Barbeques, E-scooters and Personal Water Crafts however these are small in reporting numbers. This may be due to reporting mechanisms for these type of incidents/detections have not been previously set.

6. Intelligence

6.1 Essex Police

Reported Crime and Anti-social Behaviour within the PSPO area

	1st March 2020 to 28th February 2021	1st March 2021 to 28th February 2022	% Difference
Crime	3218	3783	17.5%
ASB	1549	1055	-31.8%

Figure 2

Of all crime reported to have occurred in Southend-on-Sea between 1st March 2020 -28th February 2022, 20% of that crime occurs in the PSPO area. The most common to occur are Public Order offences, Possession of Drugs and Violence with and without Injury. These crime types tend to increase on weekends.

Please note, increase in possession of drugs and public order offences may not be an increase in the crime type but an indication of proactive police work and officers being in the area.

ASB figures include Covid Breaches/Social Distancing complaints, this cause a national spike in ASB reporting. It is likely the 31.8% reduction of ASB within this area, is due to the relaxation of Covid rules. Removing Covid from the search parameters, Disturbance, Nuisance and Drug Related Incidents are the most common ASB incidents recorded.

Essex Police intelligence was requested, in the data period 1 intelligence report was received regarding a nuisance water craft. There were no other intelligence reports relating to anti-social behaviour for cycling, barbeques or e-scooters.

Operation Union

Operation Union (Appendix 1) was launched in Summer 2021 as a reaction to an increase in crime/anti-social behaviour along the seafront and increasing footfall. The aim was to take a partnership approach and provide high visibility patrols to tackle some of the issues. Over the summer;

- 72 arrests, for a wide range of offences, including assaults, public order, drugs supply, burglary, robbery and indecent exposure.
- 204 Stop and searches 61 of which were positive for a range of items, including drugs, stolen property and weapons.
- 178 Intelligence reports submitted assisting us to develop our proactive activity against known offenders, identify drugs hotspots and prepare for events.
- 340 Incidents attended.
- 779 visits to licensed premises. Several of these premises have stated how they feel the additional Police presence and engagement has reduced offending or disorder within the premises.

Community Protection Warning, Notices and Criminal Behaviour Orders

Essex Police and Southend-on-Sea City Council Community Safety Officers are authorised persons under the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 that may issue a Community Protection Warning/Notice to an individual aged over 16 if satisfied the conduct of the individual is having a detrimental effect on those locally and/or the conduct is reasonable.

Figure 3 shows all warnings and notices issued within the PSPO area between March 2020 to February 2022.

	Verbal Warning	Written Warning	Notice
Anti-Social Behaviour	2.9%	3.4%	0.0%
Begging	37.1%	55.2%	61.9%
Drinking alcohol or failing to surrender	41.4%	31.0%	
Sleeping in Public Place	15.7%	6.9%	9.5%
Taking drugs or substances believed to			
be psychoactive	2.9%	3.4%	4.8%

Figure 3

A Criminal Behaviour Order can tackle persistent anti-social individuals and can cover a wide range of anti-social behaviours. 1 Criminal Behaviour Order was obtained for persistent drinking alcohol or failure to surrender and anti-social behaviour.

6.2 Southend-on-Sea City Council

Fixed Penalty Notices

Southend-on-Sea City Council has a community safety team responsible for issuing fixed penalty notices.

129 Fixed Penalty Notices have been issued in this PSPO restricted area during the period identified on page 1, as per figure 4.

FPN Issued	%
Drinking Alcohol or Failing to Surrender	30.2%
Begging	28.7%
Urination, defecation, spitting or littering	18.6%
Reason not recorded on Uniform*	10.9%
Sleeping in Public Place	7.0%
Putting Up Tents	3.9%
Taking drugs or substances believed to be	
psychoactive	0.8%

Figure 4

CCTV

CCTV Cameras covers 74 streets within the PSPO area. A total of 9644 incidents was recorded by CCTV during this period. The following table (figure 5) shows incidents by category and period.

CCTV Categories	1st March 2020 to 28th February 2021	1st March 2021 to 28th February 2022	% Difference
ASB	1330	1588	19.4%
Crime	566	757	33.7%
Intel/information	327	298	-8.9%
Local Authority Issues	133	122	-8.3%
Drug Related	207	136	-34.3%
Youth Related	26	30	15.4%
Potential Evidence	548	732	33.6%
Public Safety &			
Welfare	970	1334	37.5%
Transport	274	257	-6.2%

Figure 5

ASB Incidents tend to peak on Saturdays between the following hours 0000-0259hrs, 1500-1859hrs and 2200-2359hrs. On average ASB incidents are closed within 16minutes of opening the incident.

Crime incidents peak on Saturdays and Sundays. On Saturdays peak hours include 0000-0059hrs, 1600-1759hrs, 1900-1959hrs and 2300-2359hrs. On Sunday crime peaks between 0000-0359hrs. On average crime incidents are closed within 22minutes of opening the incident.

The below table shows call sources for CCTV ASB and crime incidents.

Call Source	ASB	Crime
Airwave Radio	29.3%	47.0%
CCTV	24.9%	21.5%
In Person	0.1%	0.0%
System Generated Test Alarm	0.1%	0.1%
Telephone	1.2%	1.1%
Townlink Radio	44.4%	30.2%

Figure 6

Community Safety Officers

Community Safety Officers record incidents/detections. Figure 7 shows the yearly percentage difference on some of the incidents/detections¹ recorded across the city and across the High Street only². Personal water crafts, barbeques, e-scooters and tents have not been available as a category type to community safety officers, therefore a key word search was performed on the data sets, figure 8 identifies the number of incidents.

¹ Only relevant incidents/detections have been included in this table

² CSOs data is not geotagged and therefore specific mapping to the PSPO area cannot be undertaken.

	TIONE	
Detections/Incidents	% Difference (1st March 2020 - 29th February 2021 compared to 1st March 2021 - 28th February 2022) Incidents/Detections across City	% Difference (1st March 2020 - 29th February 2021 compared to 1st March 2021 - 28th February 2022) Incidents/Detections High Street Only
Begging/Vagrancy	49.3%	35.3%
Bikes	-59.2%	-57.5%
crime	35.6%	37.6%
Crime Intelligence	-26.6%	-19.2%
Criminal Damage	-40.0%	-100.0%
Fly Tipping	30.0%	-50.0%
Graffiti	150.0%	
Litter/Drugs Paraphernalia	-25.0%	-33.3%
Patrol	289.7%	79.7%
Prostitution Related Activity	-99.9%	-100.0%
Public Place Sleeping	15.9%	17.8%
Rowdy/Nuisance Neighbours	200.0%	0.0%
Rowdy/Nuisance Public	4.5%	-2.5%
Safeguarding/Welfare Concerns	9.7%	20.5%
Street Drinking	-36.4%	-44.2%
Substance Dealing	-20.0%	-33.3%
Substance Misuse	-15.6%	-56.1%
Trespass	-39.1%	-35.7%
Unattended Policy	8.8%	5.3%
Vehicle Nuisance	97.2%	-5.6%

Figure 7

Key Word Search	1 st March 2020 – 28 th Feb 2021	1 st March 2021- 28 th Feb 2022
E-scooters	3	2
Barbeques	7	2
Tents	94	95
Personal Water Crafts	0	1

Figure 8

Stambridge

Stambridge is a contracted service to bolster Community Safety Officers when required. The data they record is separate from that of a Southend City Council Community Safety Officer. The below table shows detections/incidents Stambridge officers have dealt with.

Stambridge Detections	1st March 2020- 28th Feb 2021	1st March 2021 - 28th Feb 2022
Antisocial Behaviour	33	18
Barbeques	8	2
Begging/Vagrancy	54	86
Bikes	27	1
Drugs	12	5
E-Scooters	6	3
Litter/Drugs Paraphernalia	31	8
Personal Water Crafts	0	2
Sleeping in a Public Place	59	57
Street Drinking	70	36
Substance Dealing	4	0
Substance Misuse	14	6
Tents	30	13

Figure 9

Uniform

Uniform is the database used to record incoming anti-social complaints to the Community Safety Unit. In total 247 Anti-social complaints have been received that have been geotagged to the PSPO are. Figure 10 shows the anti-social issue recorded and the yearly percentage difference.

ASB Type	1st March 2020- 28th February 2021	1st March 2021- 28th February 2022	% Difference
ANIMAL PROBLEMS		1	
BEGGING/VAGRANCY	6	6	0.0%
CRIMINAL DAMAGE	2		-100.0%
JAPANESE KNOTWEED		2	
LITTER/DRUGS			
PARAPHERNALIA	2	4	100.0%
NOISE	17	3	-82.4%
PROSTITUTION RELATED			
ACTIVITY	3	2	-33.3%
ROWDY/NUISANCE			
NEIGHBOURS	67	43	-35.8%
ROWDY/NUISANCE PUBLIC	27	20	-25.9%
STREET DRINKING	1	3	200.0%
SUBSTANCE DEALING	4	8	100.0%
SUBSTANCE MISUSE	10	3	-70.0%
TRESPASS	1		-100.0%
VEHICLE NUISANCE	6	1	-83.3%
YOUTH NUISANCE	2	3	50.0%

Figure 10

Pier and Foreshore

My Southend reporting system ³was viewed to perform a keyword search on Pier and Foreshore complaints between 1st March 2020 to 28th February 2022. Figure 11 identifies the number of reports. Between this period Pier and Foreshore received 38 reports, 5 of which was positive in the keyword search.

Key Word Search	No of Reports
Barbeques	1
Bikes	1
Tents	1
Personal Water Craft	2

Figure 11

Veolia

Veolia is the contracted service for waste management. A public toilet report is collated monthly to show the number of discarded drug litter the team have found and the number of people they have found in the toilets using them to sleep. Figure 12 shows the total numbers for discarded drug litter and figure 13 shows total numbers for people sleeping in public places.

Discarded Drug Litter

LOCATION	2020/21	2021/22	% Change
Crowstone	1	0	0%
Hamlet Court Road	10	1632	16320%
Lagoon (Three Shells)	3	1406	46867%
Marine Parade	4	402	10050%
Seaway	15	26	173%
Shoebury Common	0	0	
Shorefields	0	2	
Thorpe Bay Corner	0	0	
Alexandra Bowl	0	0	
Southchurch Pk	2	1	50%
Southchurch Pk Café	0	0	
Southchurch Hall Gdn	18	6	33%

Figure 12

³ MySouthend is a place for residents to manage council services online and report any issues across the city.

Sleeping in Public Place

LOCATION	2020/21	2021/22	% Change
Crowstone	35	5	14.3%
Hamlet Court Road	28	6	21.4%
Lagoon (Three Shells)	10	14	140.0%
Marine Parade	77	25	32.5%
Seaway	0	1	
Shoebury Common	3	0	0.0%
Shorefields	30	4	13.3%
Thorpe Bay Corner	1	0	0.0%
Alexandra Bowl	0	0	
Southchurch Pk	0	0	
Southchurch Pk Café	0	0	
Southchurch Hall Gdn	22	6	27.3%

Figure 13

6.3 Footfall

Visitors to Southend Central (Highstreet, Marine Parade and surrounding areas) has been examined. A notable increase in the area was noted as of July 2021, when all legal limits on social contact in England was removed. Figure 6 shows a notable increase in footfall as of March 2021 along Marine Parade. Centre for Cities ⁴recorded Southend to have one of the highest footfall recovery rates, remarking Southend is a UK tourist hub which experiences a surge in footfall on good weather days.

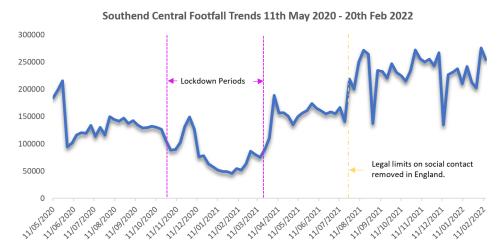


Figure 14

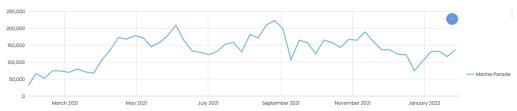


Figure 15

⁴ https://www.centreforcities.org/high-streets/

6.4 Community

Local Community Meetings

Local Community meetings are hosted by Essex Police, chaired by an independent person. They provide an opportunity for residents and Community Policing Teams to meet regularly, discuss their issues and set priorities.

Priorities set for Milton/Kursaal/Victoria wards include drug use, street drinking and their associated anti-social behaviours

Residential Survey

Between July and September 2021 M·E·L Research carried out a randomly sampled postal Residents Perception survey of Southend-On-Sea residents. The aim of this research was to gather fresh insight into residents' perceptions of their local area, community interactions and resident behaviours. It also sought views on Southend-on-Sea Borough Council's performance.

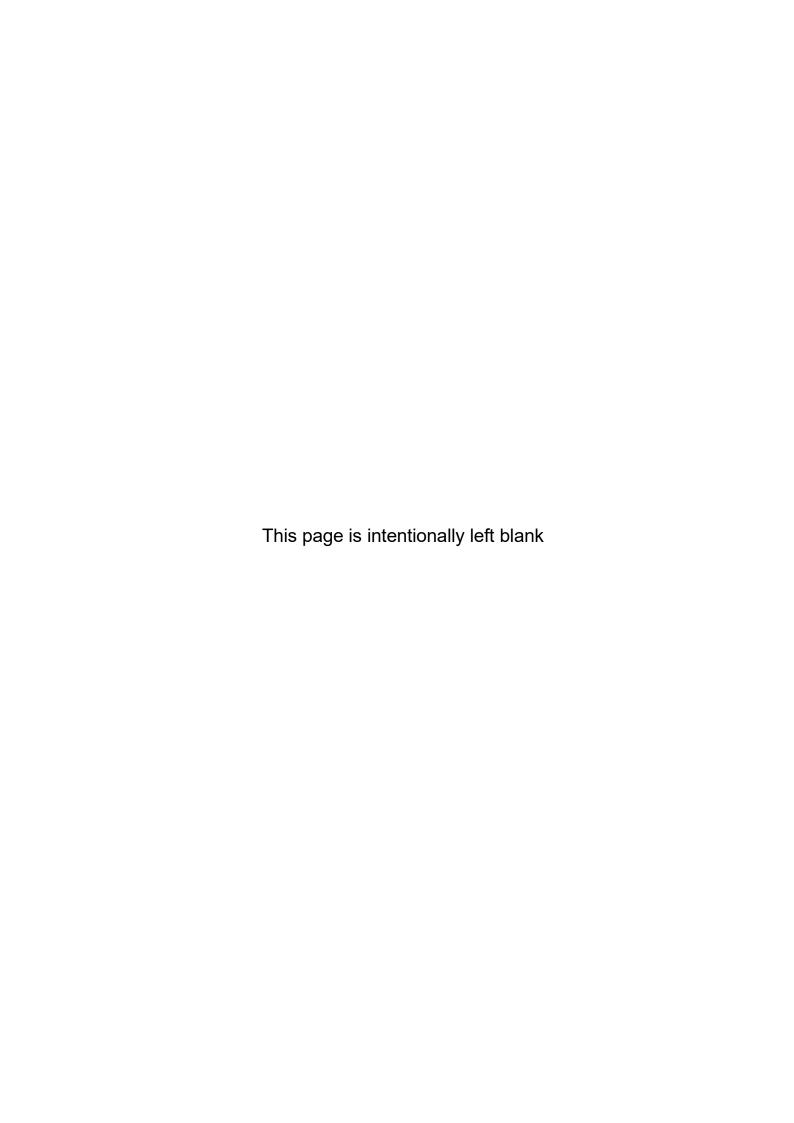
68% of respondents stated addressing Crime and Anti-Social Behaviour as a priority. 81% of respondents feel safe during the day. Residents most likely feel safe in the West⁵, than those in East Central ⁶least likely to feel safe.

7. Documents Attached:

7.1 Operation Union Summer Report 2021

⁵ Eastwood Park, Belfairs, West Leigh, Leigh

⁶ St Lukes, Victoria and Kursaal



Appendix G- Moving Traffic Speed Order 2006

The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads)(Consolidation of Moving Traffic & Speed Limit) Order 2006

The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council, in exercise of its powers under sections 1, 4 and 84 (and Part IV of Schedule 9) of the Road Traffic Regulation Act 1984 (hereinafter referred to as "the Act") and of all other enabling powers hereby makes the following Order:

PART 1 IMPLEMENTATION, CITATION AND DEFINITIONS

- This Order shall come into operation on 22 March 2006 and may be cited as The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Various Roads)(Consolidation of Moving Traffic & Speed Limit) Order 2006
- 2. This Order is made for the purpose of consolidating all of the traffic regulation orders made prior to the making of this Order
- 3. In this Order, except where the context otherwise requires, the following expressions have the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them:-

"bicycle" means a pedal cycle with two wheels

"bus" means:-

- (a) a motor vehicle constructed or adapted to carry more than eight passengers (exclusive of the driver), or
- (b) a local bus not so constructed or adapted

"bus lane" means any lane in a length of road reserved during the specified hours for buses and other such classes of vehicle as are specified

"cycle lane" means a length of road reserved for the use by pedal cyclists only.

"cyclist" means a person who rides a pedal cycle.

"heavy commercial vehicle" has the same meaning given to that expression by Section 138 of the Road Traffic Regulation Act 1984, that is any vehicle, whether mechanically propelled or not, which is constructed or adapted for the carriage of goods and has a maximum gross weight exceeding 7.5 tonnes.

"pedal cycle" means a vehicle not being a motor vehicle which has two or more wheels.

- 4 No person shall ride or cause to be ridden any pedal cycle on the lengths of footpath specified in Schedule 1 to this Order.
- 5. No person shall cause any vehicle to proceed in the lengths of road specified in Schedule 2 to this Order in the direction other than that specified in Column 4 of the said Schedule
- 6. No person shall cause any vehicle to proceed in the lengths of road referred to in Schedule 3 to this Order except as may be directed in the said Schedule

- 7. No person shall cause any vehicle proceeding along any length of road in the direction specified in Schedule 4 to this Order to perform the vehicular movement stated.
- 8. No person shall cause any vehicle to proceed in the lengths of road specified in Schedule 5 to this Order at a speed in excess of 40 mph (forty miles per hour)
- 9 No person shall cause any vehicle to proceed in the lengths of road specified in Schedule 6 to this Order at a speed in excess of 50 mph (fifty miles per hour)
- 10. The lengths of road specified in Schedule 7 to this Order are hereby designated as de-restricted roads to which Section 81 of "the Act" shall not apply.
- 11 No person shall cause any vehicle to proceed in the lengths of road specified in Schedule 8 to this Order at a speed in excess of 20 mph (twenty miles per hour)
- Save as provided in Article 13 of this Order, no person shall cause any motor vehicle, the unladen weight of which exceeds 7.5 tonnes, to proceed in the lengths of road specified in Schedule 9 to this Order.
- Nothing in Article 12 of this Order shall apply so as to prevent any person causing any vehicle to proceed in any of the lengths of road referred to in that Article, if the vehicle is being used:-
 - (a) for the conveyance of persons, goods or merchandise to or from any premises situated on or adjacent to that length of road;
 - (b) for the purposes of agriculture in connection with land adjacent to that length of road or for the haulage of timber felled upon that land,
 - (c) In connection with any building operation or demolition in or adjacent to that length of road, the removal of any obstruction to traffic in that length of road, the maintenance, improvement or reconstruction of that length of road, or the laying, erection alteration or repair in or adjacent to that length of road of any sewer or any main, pipe or apparatus for the supply of gas, water or electricity or of any telegraphic line as defined in the Telegraph Act 1878; or
 - (d) in the course of any of any military training operations
- 14. The Council is satisfied that it is requisite that Section 3 of the Road Traffic Regulation Act 1984 shall not apply to this Order for the following reason.-

For preserving or improving the amenities of an area by prohibiting or restricting the use of the road or roads in that area of heavy commercial vehicles

Save as provided in Article 16 of this Order, no person shall, except on the direction of or with the permission of a police constable in uniform, cause or permit any vehicle other than a bus or pedal cycle to proceed along the bus lane otherwise than in the direction stated in Schedule 10 to this Order

- Nothing in Article 15 of this Order shall render it unlawful for any person to cause or permit any vehicle to enter or proceed in the lengths of bus lane specified except for:-
 - (a) the removal of any obstruction to traffic in the bus lane;
 - (b) police, fire service or ambulance purposes;
 - (c) the vehicle is in the service of any local authority in pursuant of statutory powers or duties or in connection with the supply of gas, water or electricity or any telegraphic line;
 - (d) the avoidance of an accident;
 - (e) the gaining of access to or egress from off-street loading or garaging premises adjacent to or accessible only from the bus lane, and
 - (f) the loading or unloading of any goods at premises adjacent to or accessible only from the bus lane provided that such loading or unloading can reasonably be carried out from the bus lane and that it takes place only whilst no prohibition of loading or unloading in the bus lane by virtue of any other Order is in force
- 17. Save as provided in Article 18 of this Order, no person shall cause any vehicle to proceed in the lengths of road specified in Schedule 11 to this Order in the direction other than that specified in Column 4 of the said Schedule
- 18. Nothing in Article 17 of this Order shall apply to pedal cyclists using the designated cycle lane in the sections of road described, except for:-
 - (a) the removal of any obstruction to traffic in the bus lane;
 - (b) police, fire service or ambulance purposes;
 - (c) the vehicle is in the service of any local authority in pursuant of statutory powers or duties or in connection with the supply of gas, water or electricity or any telegraphic line;
 - (d) the avoidance of an accident,
 - (e) the gaining of access to or egress from off-street loading or garaging premises adjacent to or accessible only from the bus lane; and
 - (f) the loading or unloading of any goods at premises adjacent to or accessible only from the bus lane provided that such loading or unloading can reasonably be carried out from the bus lane and that it takes place only whilst no prohibition of loading or unloading in the bus lane by virtue of any other Order is in force.
- 19. The Orders specified in Schedule 12 to this Order are hereby revoked.

The COMMON SEAL of the SOUTHEND-ON-SEA)	
BOROUGH COUNCIL was pursuant to a resolution)	STATE OF THE STATE
of the Council hereunto affixed this twenty first)	
day of March two thousand and six)	
in the presence of -)	A. B.
() fe kofe		

Proper Officer of the Council

46/06

Schedule 1 - Prohibition of Cycling

Item No.	Road	Description
3592	Alan Grove	the footpath adjoining No 16 Alan Grove to Rayleigh Road
3594	Applerow	the footpath from Applerow to Rayleigh Road,
3560	Aragon Close	from Aragon Close to Manners Way
3576	Arterial Road Turning	the footpath system linking the Arterial Road, Brookfields and Southernhay
3579	Branscombe Gardens	the footpath between Branscombe Gardens and Samuels Drive
3602	Bridgwater Drive	the footpath adjoining No 265 Bridgwater Drive to Mendip Crescent adjoining No 212
3574	Bridgwater Drive	on the footpath between Nos 151 and 157 Bridgwater Drive and Mendip Crescent
3597	Broadlawn	the footpath from south of No 12 Broadlawn to south of No 60 The Fairway
3603	Chaingate Avenue	from the end of the cul-de-sac of Chaingate Avenue westwards to Whittingham Avenue
3561	Constable Way	The Renown
3584	Danescroft Drive	from the rear of the northern boundary of No 17 Croft Close to the junction with Danescroft Drive

Item No.	Road	Description
3608	Derek Gardens	the footpath immediately adjoining and to the south-west of No 60 Derek Gardens to a point south-west of the garages at the rear of Manners Corner, Manners Way
3569	Eagle Way / Constable Way	on the subways and associated footpaths at the aforementioned junction
3588	Eastcote Grove	from Eastcote Grove adjoining No 59 to Cokefield Avenue adjoining No 46
3570	Elm Road / Hermes Way	on the subways and associated footpaths at the aforementioned junction
3617	Elmer Approach	from the west property frontage of High Street (Southend on Sea) westwards for a distance of 9 metres
3607	Elmsleigh Drive	the footpath immediately adjoining and to the south of No 186 Elmsleigh Drive to Harridge Close immediately adjoining and to the east of No 7 Harridge Close
3609	Elmsleigh Drive	the footpath from the west side of Elmsleigh Drive 32 metres north of the junction with Flemming Crescent to Danescroft Drive together with the connecting footpath leading from the rear of "Casania" Flemming Crescent northwards for a distance of 125 metres
3610	Fairfax Drive	the footpath from Fairfax Drive adjoining No 373 Fairfax Drive to Prittlewell Chase adjoining No 222 Prittlewell Chase
3614	Grove Terrace	the section between Pier Hill and Church Road to the south of The Royals
3585	Hamstel Road	on the north side of Archer Avenue from Hamstel Road to Appletree Close, together with an adjoining section from a point 119 metres east of Appletree Close for a distance of 38 4 metres in a north-eastern direction
3624	High Street (Southend on Sea)	from its junction with Tylers Avenue southwards to its junction with Weston Road a distance of approximately 40 metres

Item No.	Road	Description
3627	High Street (Southend on Sea)	from its junction with Alexandra Street southwards to its junction with Royal Terrace a distance of approximately 135 metres
3625	High Street (Southend on Sea)	from its junction with Clarence Street southwards to its junction with Alexandra Street a distance of approximately 50 metres
3613	High Street (Southend on Sea)	from its junction with Alexandra Street and Heygate Avenue to its junction with Pier Hill and Royal Terrace
3612	High Street (Southend on Sea)	from its junction with Tylers Avenue to its junction with Alexandra Street and Heygate Avenue excluding the carriageway between its junctions with Weston Road and Clarence Street
3611	High Street (Southend on Sea)	from its junction with London Road and Southchurch Road to its junction with Tylers Avenue
3562	High Street (Southend-on-Sea)	Victoria Circus and High Street from Warrior Square to Tylers Avenue
3577	Highfield Grove	on the north side of Prittle Brook between Highfield Grove and Shakespeare Avenue
3573	Highlands Boulevard	the footpath between Highlands Boulevard and Bailey Road
3598	Keith Way	the footpath between Nos 44 and 50 Keith Way in a north-easterly direction for a distance of 33 5 metres
3572	Lıfstan Way	the footway between Lifstan Way and Butterys
3621	London Road	from the west property boundary of High Street (Southend on Sea) westwards for a distance of 30 metres

Item No.	Road	Description
3606	Mayfield Avenue	the footpath between Mayfield Avenue and Earls Hall Parade
3590	Moor Park Close	the footpath adjoining No 3 Moor Park Close to Bohemia Chase
3587	North Crescent	from North Crescent, west of No 177 North Crescent, to Eastwoodbury Lane, east-of-Eastwoodbury-Cottages
3601	Old Leigh	the footpath on the south side of the railway between Bell Wharf and Chalkwell Station
3600	Old Leigh Footbridge	the ramps and footbridge constructed across the railway at the site of Old Leigh Station (Leigh Sailing Club)
3567	Prince Avenue	between Hampton Gardens and Prince Avenue
3586	Prince Avenue	from the north side of Prince Avenue, west of Maplin Court, to Feeches Road, west of No 156 Feeches Road
3580	Priorywood Crescent	the footpath adjoining No 8 Priorywood Crescent and linking Priorywood Crescent with Park Avenue
3568	Prittlewell Path	from East Street to Kenway and from Kenway to Short Street
3619	Queens Road (Southend on Sea)	from the west property frontage of High Street (Southend on Sea) westwards for a distance of 20 metres
3571	Queensway	the carriageway of Queensway forming the underpass also the associated subway and footway systems at the junctions of Queensway / Sutton Road / Southchurch Road

Rayleigh Road Rayleigh Road Rayleigh Road Richmond Avenue (Southend on Sea)	the footpath from Rayleigh Road adjoining No 75 Rayleigh Road to the Arterial Road opposite No 18 the footpath linking Macmurdo Road with Rayleigh Road footpath from Rayleigh Road to Steeplefield from its junction with High Street (Southend
Rayleigh Road	Rayleigh Road footpath from Rayleigh Road to Steeplefield
Richmond Avenue (Southend on Sea)	from its junction with High Street (Southend
	on Sea) westwards for a distance of approximately 32 metres
Rochford Road .	the footpath adjoining No 20 Rochford Road to Hampton Gardens adjoining No 96
Rowan Walk	footpath from Rowan Walk to Steeplefield
Royal Artillery Way	on the footpath connecting Southchurch Boulevard and Appletree Close
Royal Mews	from its junction with High Street (Southend on Sea) westwards for a distance of approximately 17 metres
Sairard Close	the footpath from south of No 8 Sairard Close to south of No 49 Dering Crescent
Shoebury Road	the footpath linking Shoebury Road with Broadclyst Gardens
Southchurch Hall Close	the footpath between the two sections of Southchurch Hall Close
	Royal Mews Sairard Close Shoebury Road

Item No.	Road	Description
3622	Southchurch Road	from the east property boundary of High Street (Southend on Sea) eastwards for a distance of 43 metres
3566	Steeplefield	footpath alongside Nos 63 and 99 Steeplefield
3578	Stornoway Road	the footpath linking Stornoway Road with Trinity Road
3599	Stromness Place	the footpath east of No 37 Stromness Place in a southerly direction for a distance of 24 4 metres and then in an easterly direction for a distance of 12 2 metres
3620	Victoria Circus	ın ıts entırety
3563	Victory Path	west, from Chalkwell Avenue to The Ridgeway
3618	Warrior Square	from the east property frontage of High Street (Southend on Sea) eastwards for a distance of 13 metres
3583	Westbourne Grove	the footpath alongside Prittle Brook between Westbourne Grove and a point 53 metres west of its junction with Springfield Drive
3623	Western Approaches	the footpath between Western Approaches and Coniston
3616	Whitegate Road	from the east property frontage of High Street (Southend on Sea) eastwards for a distance 12 metres
3589	Woodside	the footpath from Woodside adjoining No 10 to Belfairs Park

Item No.	Road	Description
3593	Wren Avenue	the footpath from Wren Avenue to Tudor Road
3615	York Road	from the eastern frontage of High Street (Southend on Sea) eastwards for a distance of 15 metres
3626	York Road	from its junction with High Street (Southend on Sea) eastwards for a distance of 15 metres approximately
3604	York Road	the footpath adjoining No 56 York Road to Heygate Avenue adjoining No 57



Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Report of Executive Director (Adults & Communities)

To

Cabinet

On

1 July 2022

Report prepared by: Scott Dolling, Director of Culture and Tourism

Agenda Item No.

6

Dog Friendly Beach

Relevant Scrutiny Committee(s) – Place Scrutiny Committee
Cabinet Member: Councillor Carole Mulroney
Part 1 (public agenda Item)

1. Purpose of Report

To update members on proposals for a dog friendly beach in Southend.

2. Recommendations

That a dog friendly beach is not introduced at Shoebury East Beach.

That Cabinet notes the Dog Friendly Beach consultation feedback and continues to review the situation for an appropriate location.

3. Background

- 3.1 There has been growing interest and campaigns for Southend to provide a dog friendly beach area.
- 3.2 The Council has considered feedback and following legal advice, commissioned a specific public consultation for an area of Shoeburyness East Beach to be considered for a dog friendly beach trial.
- 3.3 Consultation responses overall were in support of the introduction of a specific beach for dogs, however there was considerable negative feedback from the local community on the location suggested.
- 3.4 Representations were also made from Natural England and Essex Wildlife Trust regarding the detrimental effect of the proposal on the special environmental considerations.

Dog Friendly Beach 22/009

- 3.5 The feedback included confirmation that East Beach falls within the SSSI, Ramsar, and SPA area. The section of beach being considered is the last fragment of dune habitat in the Southend area with many scarce and rare plants and invertebrates. There was concern raised by Essex Wildlife Trust that increased nitrogen and phosphorus from dog urine and faeces and increased trampling would have significant detrimental impact on this very sensitive and rare habitat.
- 3.6 Further information outlined that Increased usage of the Boom area will also impact on the wader roost on the MOD land and the waders using the mudflat. The critical time for feeding and roosting birds is between July and May as the birds return from the breeding grounds and stay the winter before they return in spring, which increases the importance of this currently protected roost and feeding area.
- 3.7 Feedback from Shoebury residents association was significant about the detrimental effect this decision would have on regular users of the beach and concerns about the ability to segregate dog friendly from dog controlled areas within a close proximity.
- 3.8 The initial consultation showed the preference for Jocelyn Beach, Thorpe Bay and Cinder Path to Gypsy Bridge as the preferred locations. There was local resistance form the communities represented for these proposals being progressed.
- 3.9 Despite a majority of respondents in the consultation wanting dog friendly beaches, local residents in any of the recently proposed areas are not supportive. In this most recent consultation East Beach residents feel that they should not be the only place where dog friendly beaches should be allowed.
- 3.10 To maintain blue flag status for our beaches which are an important factor for our tourism credential, dog control orders need to be in place.
- 3.11 There is a continuing demand for dog friendly beaches all year round however at this time a suitable location has not been agreed.
- 3.12 Some of the environmental issues raised in this consultation could remain an issue in a different location selected and for any future proposed area a Habitats Regulation Assessment (HRA) would be required to ascertain the relevant issues.
- 3.13 Officers will continue to seek an alternative solution and will report back options.

4. Other Options

The dog friendly trial could proceed however this is not recommended given the strength of feeling from local residents through the consultation process and the environmental representations.

Dog Friendly Beach 22/009

5. Reasons for Recommendations

Compelling feedback from residents in the immediate area and environmental representation has been drawn from the consultation to inform the recommendation.

6.	Corporate Implications
6.1	
6.2	Financial Implications
	re location would require a Habitats Regulation Assessment which would need to ocured.
6.3	Legal Implications
N/A	
6.4	People Implications
N/A	
6.5	Property Implications
N/A	
6.6	Consultation
The p	ublic consultation has concluded (attached).
6.7	Equalities and Diversity Implications
N/A	
6.8	Risk Assessment
N/A.	
6.9	Value for Money
N/A	
6.10	Community Safety Implications
N/A	
6.11	Environmental Impact

Dog Friendly Beach 22/009

and helps inform the decision

Feedback on the impact on the local habitats has been provided by Natural England

7. Background Papers

N/A

- 8. Appendices
- 8.1 Consultation pack

Dog Friendly Beach 22/009

PSPO Proposed Dog Beach Area Consultation Analysis. - draft

Summary

A total of 2,800 people accessed the campaign which ran from 27th May to 25th June 2022 of that 887 responded online, 7 emailed a response, 2 of these were from our statutory bodies Essex Wildlife Trust and Natural England (these can be found at the end of the report). Emails were also sent to all the following organisations below about this consultation round but no further responses or comments have been received.

- Environment Agency
- Essex Wildlife Trust.

Over the whole consultation period 2,000 people were aware, informed but chose not to comment. The consultation include a survey with questions and a free text box for further comments, the Public Space Protection Order which was available to download or view online, which 46 used that option, there was also a Proposed Dog Beach Plan which was downloaded or viewed online 181 times.

The consultation was promoted across social media and was available on the Councils interactive consultation portal https://yoursay.southend.gov.uk/ it was also made available in a hardcopy format if requested.

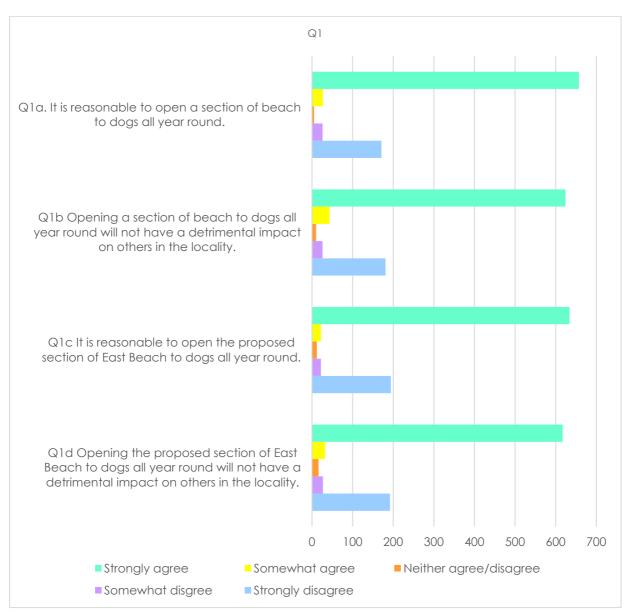
The overall consensus from those responding is that they strongly support and understand what the Council is trying to achieve and do agree that a PSPO Proposed Dog beach Area is required.

Some of the individual comments received identified the challenge on how it is to be enforced and monitored once the PSPO is adopted and how the section will be identified as 'dog friendly' compared with other areas. There was a concern that beach cleanliness would be affected and the need for a lot more dog waste bins to be installed around this area. Other comments included the lack of responsible dog ownership and how it can have an impact on others.

Full Breakdown of questions

- 1. To what extent do you agree or disagree with the following statements regarding the opening of a section of the seafront to dogs all year round by removing a beach from the seasonal exclusion area? The proposed section of East Beach is displayed on the plan.
 - Q1a. It is reasonable to open a section of beach to dogs all year round.
 - Q1b Opening a section of beach to dogs all year round will not have a detrimental impact on others in the locality.
 - Q1c It is reasonable to open the proposed section of East Beach to dogs all year round.
 - Q1d Opening the proposed section of East Beach to dogs all year round will not have a
 detrimental impact on others in the locality.

This was a multi-response question and of those responding it was overwhelmingly supported on all the statements, 90% strongly agreed with Q1a that it is reasonable to have a section of beach open to dogs all year round. There were those that strongly disagreed with the proposal mainly relating to the location of East Beach (1c and 1d) giving reasons of hygiene and lack of responsible dog ownership as their main concern.



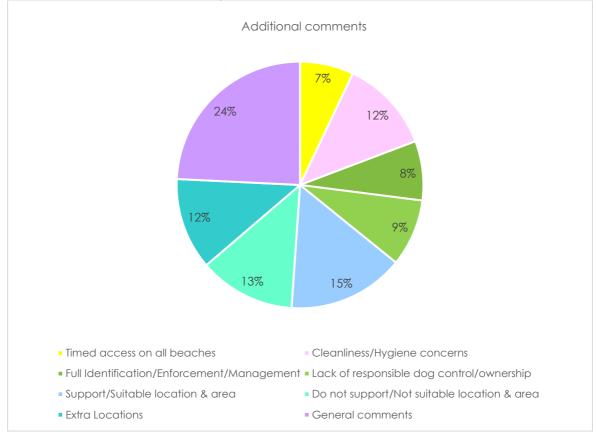
2. Do you have an additional comments*

This was an open response question and we had 585 individuals responded on a variety of issues, these have been grouped together. The key themes that came out of the comments were

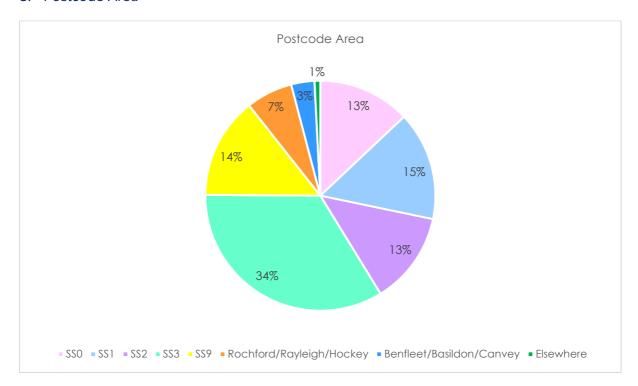
- Timed access for dogs on all beaches
- Cleanliness/Hygiene concerns
- Full identification of area/Enforcement and Management of area
- Lack of responsible dog control/ownership
- Supported/ Suitable area location
- Do not support/not suitable area location
- Extra locations in other parts of the City
- General comments, including general observations.

After the general comments which included various observations of other areas in the country that have 'dog friendly' beaches and how successful it is, it was also commented that people leave more mess than the dogs. The overall sentiment was that it is supported and feel it is a suitable location. 13% did not feel it was a suitable location and felt that the location is inappropriate as it clearly falls within the designated area of a Site of Special Scientific Interest and dogs could impact the natural wildlife. Other comments highlighted cleanliness, hygiene and lack of dog ownership, with dogs off the lead jumping up at others on the beach and being told by the owner 'not to worry they are friendly'.

Other extra locations were suggested including Thorpe Bay, Gypsy Bridge (Leigh) and felt that other areas would be beneficial and deter everyone to visit this one beach area, it was also suggested that East Beach is restrictive in its locality. There was also various comments on 'timed areas' on more beaches out of peak times as most dog owners walk their dogs either early morning or late night when the beaches themselves are quieter. *Please see Appendix 1a for a full list of comments received).

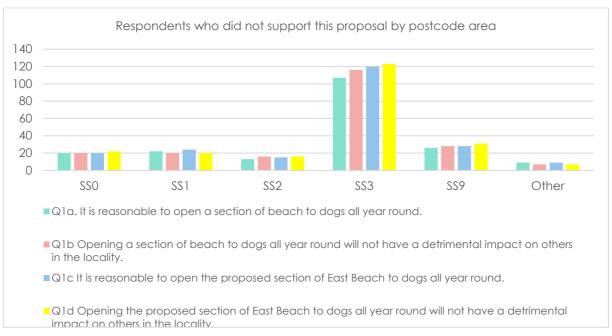


3. Postcode Area



34% of those responding lived in the SS3 area Shoebury which is where the proposed area is situated, SS1 area identified below was the next at 15%.





We also received 3 emails with comments these are included below.

Emails

1. I really feel that a general review of how littering, dog fouling etc is managed in our town is desperately required. I regularly pick up litter in my street as regretfully people dont seem to feel responsible for what is outside their houses. A number of european countries fine when the outside of someones house is an environmental concern, which of course litter is. Again walking along two tree island, the amount of plastic dog bags filled or otherwise just left is vast. How can we offer more spaces for dogs if we dont seem to reflect on what is happening now. I do like dogs, when well trained and the owner is responsible. Please consider the environmental and health impact dog fouling and urinating has.

My concerns are as follows:

Currently dog owners do not follow the rules as it stands. I see dogs on the beach daily.

The environmental implications concern me as already "poo bags " are frequently left. Also bags often fly off into the water.

On numerous occaisions I have requested that a dog is managed as walked over my belongings. Regretfully a large propotion of dog owners were rude. On a personal note, my son has high functioning autism and swimming in the sea

On a personal note, my son has high functioning autism and swimming in the sea as well as paddle boarding has really helped his mental health, untill dogs climb over his board etc.

If we do have all year round dog friendly beaches please ensure the same applies to humans. An all year dog free beach seems perfect.

Please consider these thoughts to ensure safety for humans.

2. We appreciate that a SECOND consultation has been offered about having dogs on our beaches all year around. We have always encouraged our members to have their say, but we feel that the process used by the Council has been totally unacceptable, so we would like these comments to be passed to the officer who deals with complaints.

We have worked very closely with the Council over the last 21/2 years, providing volunteers to support vulnerable residents during lockdown and passing on important information about Covid, vaccinations, clinics, schools and alike, when it was difficult to communicate with Residents. We have 7,100+ members and when we asked them to complete one of your "Have Your Say" consultations, we thought this was not a "tick the box" exercise?

Hundreds of residents throughout the City of Southend provided their opinions about having dogs on our beaches all year around and from the 11 beach options given & 13 choices allowed, them to chose Thorpe Bay, Chalkwell & The Cinder Path as their preferred options.

Because these preferred options did not meet their choice, the cabinet decided to ignore them and have East Beach is their preferred option. You first have to ask, from both a financial & logical perspective, why did they waste residents' time asking for their opinion when they had no intention of taking any notice, is beyond comprehension.

East Beach has suffered for years being the only beach where over 150 BBQ's have been used in one day, causing extensive fires, burnt grass, tables, benches, where visitors also leave their food & bones behind, causing wildlife injuries & a Rat infestation that then spread to our High Street in the Winter when food was not left on the grass.

If this is not bad enough, you then decide to make sure you destroy our beach by sending 150 dogs from all over the City to East Beach to mix with our Kite Surfers,

Jet Ski & young children who want to spend a safe day on our Blue Flag Beach, with no barriers or protection to keep our children safe. We have already had children burning their feet on hot charcoal and they will now have to consider being bitten by uncontrollable dogs, playing on our grass & beaches.

Surely, common sense suggests that at least three beaches should be used to reduce total numbers involved and where existing groynes exist, so they can be designated a "Dog Only" beach, where children can play in the adjacent beaches knowing that they are reasonably safe from a dog attack. I am sure you do not want to be reminded of past attacks in Southend from uncontrollable dogs.

However, under health & safety regulations, we feel we should at least draw your attention to the decisions made in this instance. We also believe that Natural England will be taking a stand against this decision as well.

It is obvious that having now chosen East Beach as your only choice, having a second consultation, with only three questions this time, Residents in Leigh, Southend or Thorpe Bay are unlikely to disagree, because it will not affect them, which is yet another reason this decision is so unfair to residents in Shoeburyness.

3. Thank you so much for having our meeting this afternoon, which was very useful and supports our aim in keeping our members updated with even small activities by the Council.

Regarding Dogs on East Beach, I think we agreed that it is not the principle, but the outcome meaning that like BBQ's. East Beach will be the only beach in Southend that allows dogs on the beach 12 months every year.

As explained, we have had long conversations with Natural England, the MOD & Essex Wildlife. All of us agree that the option of using East Beach (especially the East end) is not only unfair on our Residents, but against many of the regulations that should be upheld under the SSSI regulations and will have a drastic effect on the wildlife that use these areas. We thought we would share the reply we received from Andrew Armstrong (Essex Wildlife) who works so hard to protect the wildlife under his responsibility. We feel this casual choice by the Council to use East Beach and their total disregard to the residents of Southend, who filled out your consultation, is unacceptable.

Kind regards

I have received an email submitted by yourself to EWT regarding the proposed opening of East Beach to dogs all year round. Essex Wildlife Trust has submitted its objections to this proposal through the Trusts previous Area Manager for the South East (Marc Outten). The potential damage to this last fragment of coastal habitat would be immense. Several notable rare invertebrates are clinging on to the small fragments of coastal habitat, particularly on the eastern side of East Beach. The disturbance to the large wader flocks that congregate here in the winter would also be devastating. The foreshore here is designated a SPA (Special Protection Area), RAMSAR and SSSI (Site of Special Scientific Interest) as it is used heavily by a variety of waders, including Brent geese. Having unfettered access to this important feeding area would potentially be very damaging. The Natural Environment and Rural Communities (NERC) Act 2006 currently includes a duty on public authorities to have regard to the conservation of biodiversity in their decisions. The Environment Act 2021 enhances this duty so that there is an expectation on public authorities to look strategically at their policies and operations and assess what action they can take 'to further' the conservation and enhancement of biodiversity. They must also have regard to the

relevant Local Nature Recovery Strategies, Species Conservation Strategies and Protected Sites Strategies, as part of the consideration.

While EWT are not against dog ownership (I personally am a dog owner), to actively advertise and promote nature reserves and legally protected sites as alternatives to dog exclusion areas would be irresponsible, given the acknowledged and demonstrable harm increased dog activity can have on habitats and species.

Sorry to contact you directly but the consultation document I am unable enter. Basically I object to dogs on beaches and would ask they are excluded for as long as possible. Dogs have needs, noted, but owners cannot or will not clean up so there is always the health risk particularly to to young children, even if owners were to clean up.

Furthermore, not everyone likes dogs, even though some owners think we should all live their animal, and of course children can be very frightened.

Two Tree island maybe ok as I do not see it as a pleasure beach in the recognised term.

So, if possible, please add these comments to the survey if you would.

5 Please can you tell me how the following will be guaranteed -

- 1) That dogs will not urinate on the beach or in the water thus causing a health hazard.
- 2) That dogs will not breach the boundaries of the beach and affect neighbouring beaches with young families or people with dog allergies.
- 3) That dog excrement will not float to the neighbouring coastline.

Are dog owners the majority of the city population? I don't think so.

Statutory Bodies Response

We received two emails relating to the site.

1. Essex Wildlife Trust

in response to a cabinet report prepared in February 2022 Essex Wildlife Trust would like to respond to Southend Borough Council's 'Dog friendly area' proposal at the sites of Two Tree Island in Leigh-on-sea, and Shoeburyness East Beach as we have some concerns that don't seemed to have been considered by SBC.

In the Report of Executive Director Adult and Communities to Cabinet dated 22 February 2022 under Section 6.11 (Environmental Impact) none of the factors below have been considered by SBC.

Two Tree Island

Two Tree Island is a nature reserve and is managed as such by Essex Wildlife Trust the lease holder for the site. EWT have not been consulted on this proposal.

In Section 3.3 of the lease between SBC and EWT it states: '(3) To use the demised premises as a nature reserve and for no other purpose whatsoever.'

Essex Wildlife Trust does not agree that promoting Two Tree Island as a dog friendly site is conducive to adhering to the above terms of our lease.

The impact of increased dog activity and recreational pressure on Two Tree Island has likely resulted in the loss of two Schedule 1 breeding bird species, Grasshopper Warbler and Avocet. In 2021 it was recorded that dog owners were actively encouraging their dogs to swim in the lagoon on the far western end during breeding season despite the efforts of EWT to protect the area.

Two Tree island (west) does not fall within the designated SPA (see attached maps) but is a Local Wildlife Site, functionally link to the SPA, and managed as a nature reserve.

Shoeburyness East Beach

There is already unsustainable pressure to the SPA and SSSI at East Beach from dogs, dog ownership and other forms of un-regulated recreational activity, which causes disturbance to the mudflats and trampling of the dune habitat and soft sand cliffs; this proposal would exacerbate this problem.

EWT are of the understanding that SBC are proposing that the 'dog beach' will be sited towards the Shoeburyness Boom end of East Beach, due to impact that having a dog area on East Beach would have on retaining the beach's Blue Flag status?

The beach at East Beach falls within the SSSI, Ramsar, and SPA area. The section of beach at the eastern end is the last fragment of dune habitat in the Southend Borough with many scare and rare plants and invertebrates. As per the articles below the increased nitrogen and phosphorus from dog urine and faeces and increased trampling will have significant detrimental impact on this very sensitive and rare habitat.

Increased usage of the Boom area will also impact on the wader roost on the MOD land and the waders using the mudflat. The critical time for feeding and roosting birds is between July and May as the birds return from the breeding grounds and stay the winter before they return in spring, which increases the importance of this currently protected roost and feeding area.

Summary

At both sites, increased pressure from dogs also has the potential to impact on the designated features of the surrounded nationally and internationally protected sites (SSSI, SPA and Ramsar) so any proposal would need to be supported by Natural England.

The Natural Environment and Rural Communities (NERC) Act 2006 currently includes a duty on public authorities to have regard to the conservation of biodiversity in their decisions. The Environment Act 2021 enhances this duty so that there is an expectation on public authorities to look strategically at their policies and operations and assess what action they can take 'to further' the conservation and enhancement of biodiversity. They must also have regard to the relevant

Local Nature Recovery Strategies, Species Conservation Strategies and Protected Sites Strategies, as part of the consideration.

While EWT are not against dog ownership, to actively advertise and promote nature reserves and legally protected sites as alternatives to dog exclusion areas would be irresponsible, given the acknowledged and demonstrable harm increased dog activity can have on habitats and species as highlighted by the studies below.

https://www.newscientist.com/article/2307320-dog-waste-may-harm-nature-reserve-biodiversity-by-fertilising-the-soil/

https://besjournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/2688-8319.12128

https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2022/feb/07/dog-pee-and-poo-harming-nature-reserves-study

I hope the above concerns will be given due consideration in decisions around this matter. The importance of both sites for biodiversity should be given greater priority as there are very few fragments of special habitat in the Southend borough, everything should be done to protect what remains.

Essex Wildlife are keen to work alongside Southend Borough Council to improve this special place for wildlife and people and would be happy to meet if you would like to discuss any of the above.

Natural England Dated 23 June 2022

Re: PSPO Proposed Beach Area for Dogs_ Foulness Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI), Special Protection Area (SPA) & Ramsar site Essex Estuaries Special Area of Conservation (SAC) Benfleet &Southend Marshes Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI), Special Protection Area (SPA) & Ramsar site

Thank you for your consultation email attached below, which was circulated on behalf of Southend on Sea City Council.

Natural England notes the limited context for this consultation around 'the Order' and the time available for consultation, so we have responded specifically to this matter in the first instance.

However, we also believe it is necessary for Southend on Sea City Council to attach due weight to the broader context of the nature conservation legislation that applies to the Council's duties and specifically to the foreshore area within the Council boundaries (this includes the designated sites listed in the title above).

Natural England objects to the proposed 'opening and promotion' of a section of East Beach as displayed on the plan ("the Proposed Area") for use by dogs all year. This 'proposed area' is within Foulness SSSI, SPA & Ramsar site and Essex Estuaries SAC – these are statutory designations which serve to safeguard the National, European and

International significance of the area for its nature conservation value. The Council has a statutory duty to conserve and enhance SSSI's for their special interest and general duties with respect to conserving biodiversity and we are concerned that these plans will adversely impact on the features and biodiversity interest of this area within these designated sites.

The boundaries and nature conservation significance of these statutory designated sites should be well known to the Council but further information is available on request from westanglia@naturalengland.org.uk

Natural England is aware that the Council's foreshore area is subject to significant and diverse recreational pressure which requires careful and sustained management to ensure the special biodiversity of these designated sites is not adversely impacted either alone or in combination with other plans or projects, and/or cumulatively and/or progressively over time. Ideally, the current range of management measures should be reviewed to ensure they are adequate to address environmental sustainability objectives.

I hope this helps for now.

All comments from the Public Space Protection Order (PSPO) Consultation

Table of Contents – Questions

All comments from the Public Space Protection Order (PSPO) Consultation

1

2. If you have any further comments in relation to this proposal please let us know in the box below 2

2. If you have any further comments in relation to this proposal please let us know in the box below

This was an open text response with 585 individuals responding. These comments were linked into categories and highlighting the same theme i.e timed access, extra locations etc. Full comments are below.

East beach dog walking is a social event and it's sad that it's limited to cold times 1. of the year. 2. The beach is empty most of the time especially weekdays - dog walkers are the only people walking nearby. Other areas could be opened at certain times eg before 10am and after 6pm. With over 7 miles of beachfront its not unreasonable to open some up for dogs. In 3. newquay for example nearly half the beaches can be used by dogs all year round Think it's a great idea but would be good to be in another area of the beach too. 4. By uncle Toms would be good as this stretch is already blocked off by the sea fences. 5. East beach is heavily used by families in the summer months. Closing a section for dog use will force people to crowd into a smaller area. Dog fouling is detrimental to human health and some owners can not be trusted to clear up. Owners will drive from miles away and cause less parking for families using the beach which could impact on households in the surrounding area. You already had a consultation, which you ignored & chose your own two beaches, 6. so why have another consultation that you can also ignore? What about our SSSI status? You use these regulations to stop beach recharges, groyne's etc., but ignore when it comes to something the Council want? What about our Blue Flag achievements? Are you trying to destroy the hard work that is required to obtain Blue Flag. Dogs can use our beaches 7 months every year and have all our streets, parks, Commons and alike all year around. Are you saying that Leigh & Southend residents have to travel by car to Shoebury to walk their dogs in the summer? What is your reasons for not including Thorpe Bay, Chalkwell & the Cinder Path? 7. Why East Beach and no others? Dog fouling is rife in Shoeburyness and we are now inviting people from outside the area to exercise dogs and cause more problems. Dog owners say the clean up after their animals but the various parks and streets locally don't support that. 8. "East beach is not the council's default location for activities no-one else wants! You've already had this consultation and East beach was not the preferred option, so why have you ignored residents? I have dogs and live near East Beach, but I'm tired of East Beach being nominated for everything! Choose somewhere else. Listen to residents and stop offering consultation if the outcome is irrelevant. " How will beach be separated? I trust there will be a fence. To stop dogs going 9. on/into the blue flag area where children and adults will be swimming. Also the beach wardens will have to insist on various rules. At the moment the warden is a disgrace and shrugs his shoulders 10. My son is allergic to dogs and reacts badly to them, both of my children are frightened of dogs, especially larger breeds. My daughter witnessed our friend being attacked by a large dog and is since afraid of dogs. I know many others who share the same worry and fear including our close friends. Many owners are not responsible with keeping an eye on their dogs, ensuring they have good recall and making sure that they do not disturb others. Currently our beaches are very clean and I dislike the idea of dog faeces and dog urine where people might want to relax on the beach and enjoy a picnic or where children want to play in the sand. I find it unpleasant. Also for those swimming, the thought of the risk of this in the water is just horrible. Many dog owners are responsible and sensible, unfortunately many are not.

- I feel the beach is more relaxing without having dogs bounding about and kicking sand around, shaking off wet fur etc.. There is also a risk of aggressive or sensitive dogs biting eople, particularly excitable children. It is just not worth this risk! Dogs are welcome on the green, the beach in the winter months and on the nature reserve, to me, that is more than enough. Perhaps find a less used beach where it is more remote and less populated by families and day trippers? I am happy with things as they are, please do not change it. Not everyone is a fan of dogs.
- 11. I find this ludicrous, it's frankly a crazy idea.
- 12. Find them a fenced of area of land to run about in where they are contained so it'd they turn they can't hurt anyone who does not want to be around dogs on the beach
- 13. The decision to select East Beach as the nominated dog-beach disregarded the result of SBCs own consultation. In addition, the location is inappropriate as it clearly falls within the designated area of a Site of Special Scientific Interest (refer official SSSI mapping as maintained by DEFRA).

 The guidelines for access to and/or use of land within an SSSI preclude leisure activity which may harm the flora or fauna of an SSSI. It is inconceivable that a dog exercise area can be described as consistent with such a proscription during summer months when both vegetative growth and invertebrate activity are at their height.
- 14. Having just one beach open for dogs all year round will cause issues, local residents and day trippers. Surely we have ample beach areas to have three sections that are all year round dog friendly. An area around Westcliff and further down between Chalkwell and Leigh. This would minimise the number of dogs in a very small area. I am a dog owner living very close to East beach.
- 15. Dogs should not be allowed on any beach in the summer months. To allow a dog beach at only East beach will result in the area being inundated with dogs from other areas and as the dog section cannot be physically separated from the rest of the beach the whole beach will be a dog beach resulting in the loss of its blue flag status. In summer this area is packed with families and its also the wind and kite surfing area! Either allow dogs on all beaches in Southend at all times or restrict them to winter months on all beaches.
- 16. The current location of the dog litter bins are sufficient sept-May, why not outside of these times? I Definitely do not want any dog litter bins anywhere near the beach as it will spoil the current natural view. I also think all dogs should be kept on leads at all times on the beach to help protect the wildlife like birds and seal pups. It will also stop dogs from wondering into the no dog areas and avoid more gates/Barriers in what should be a natural habitat/space. Please spend any money available on mending the fenced off access to the beach, it's been like that for ages!
- 17. I have lived in Shoeburyness for 44 years and regularly walk at East Beach. We regularly witness dog owners who allow their dogs to flaunt the rules eg allow their dogs on the beach during the closed months. I believe allowing a section of the beach all year will not work and that the whole beach will be used by dog owners for their dogs to run free. I do not believe the division of the beach can be managed effectively nor will the rules be enforced due to lack of council presence to ensure this. Dogs currently and frequently are not controlled by their owners at East Beach, and are allowed to run and jump at other people which is wrong and dangerous. I would like to see more intervention by the council to advise owners on appropriate dog behaviours around the public in open spaces, parks etc and that there is a continuing presence/dog warden in the area. I also envisage that the whole beach will eventually be forced into an all year dog beach due to lack of council funding. Please do not allow East Beach to become an all year dog zone.

18. No problem with dogs on the beach but the location of East Beach is wholly inappropriate. No consideration given to people's views, environmental impact. There is more concern about visitors in Southend than the locals of Southend. 19. It is wholly unreasonable to allow dogs on the beach in the summer. Apart from the dog mess and urine which is a danger to children playing in the sand. Dogs jump up at swimmers coming out of the water in the winter. So for children this is very scary. People have picnics and should be able to do so peace! I've seen a dog pee on someone sitting on the beach on a blanket! It's only a matter of time before someone gets bitten and or a child gets III and the council will get sued. Dogs have plenty of other green spaces to go. It is the owners who want their way. Some of them break the law anyway we have seen them here in Thorpe Bay. Why doesn't the council enforce the law for them as they do car drivers. Thank you Whilst a number of dog owners are responsible, there are some that are not. I 20. would like to be able to take my children to the beach in the warmer weather with them not feeling threatened by dogs running around off leads wanting us to share our picnic or toys with them. We're not just fair weather beach goers, we go to East Beach regularly throughout the year but in the warmer weather people want to go to the beach for the day not just for a walk. 21. My dachshund cannot wait as she loves swimming 22. I strongly object, many children and families use East Beach all year round and all dogs are a nuisance in terms of mess and annoying beach users. Why East Beach?? East Beach is too often the dumping ground for behaviours that are not accepted elsewhere on the foreshore, BBQs and loud music for example 23. Local dog parks needed in Southend in each ward. 24. East beach and Thorpe bay beach please To have only one small section for the whole of Southend City is ridiculous as it will 25. have an impact on overcrowding which will lead to having a detrimental effect and prove the critics right! I do feel that banning the dogs from all Southend's beaches all year round is harsh 26. and I would propose that at least during the summer months that the beaches would be open to dog walkers from 6pm at night until 9 am in the morning. As most people walk their dogs either first thing in the morning or in the evening to avoid the heat. 27. The problem is not the dogs it is the dog owners who think that everyone else needs to love their dog as much as they do and put up with its untrained behaviour and fouling. (cue howls of outrage). If dogs are allowed on the beach there will be crap everywhere within days, and who is going to enforce all the regulations? I regularly see people with dogs on local beaches now when supposedly it's not allowed between May and September, and I have NEVER seen anyone get fined either for not clearing up after their dog or for allowing it off the leash when this is not supposed to happen, or for being on a beach when they are not supposed to be. It's also not good for dogs to be on a beach in the sun etc. East beach is restrictive in its locality so you are discriminating against those 28. people who would have difficulty in transporting their dog. It's brilliant that you are considering dog friendly beaches and quite rightly so, dog owners are generally responsible more so than visitors en masse to Southend. Considering the miles of beach available, there should be more than one beach available too. Good starting point but come on let's really make a difference. The area adjacent to East Beach is not suitable. Too close to the area used by 29. families. Too much policing to ensure separation would be needed, and is not viable. There is a danger of a child being attacked by a dog out of control. 30. There should definitely be an area for dogs, plenty of space for humans & amp; dogs don't leave a ton of litter!

Please stop asking the same question - the result was no last time.

31.

- 32. At present there is widespread flouting of the no dogs on beaches rule. Typically local people let their dogs run free on the sand whilst paying absolutely no attention to whether they defecate. They conveniently carry on chatting with their back to the deed or they stoll along chatting and so are not either properly in control of their pets or cleaning up after them. I would like to see much stronger enforcement of current rules per dog waste. Currently everyone seems to know they are going g to get away with being lazy about it.
- 33. Why just East Beach? Surely an area of beach at Chalkwell/Leigh could also be open to dogs year round.
- Not everyone is a dog lover. My kids are petrified. Let them enjoy the space without dogs
- Our parks and local spaces are already overrun with dogs and the accompany mess that is inevitable not cleaned up by a large section of dog owners.

 I do not want myself or others including children to have to visit the beach and have to be hyper vigilant to not stepping in any dog mess, know that it's being washed into the sea in which I swim and/or have to avoid the multiple dogs and their owners that show little consideration about keeping their dog under control or their antisocial barking from the dogs or their owners shouting and screaming at them
- 36. I don't agree with dogs being on beaches all year round.
- 37. I live in leigh and have a dog. I wouldn't want to go out it the summer months to walk my dog unless it was very early or late as it would be to hot. I wouldn't want him off lead as he wouldn't behave I'd people were eating as most dogs wouldn't. Unfortunately in Leigh even now people still

 Do not pick up their dog poo it's all over the cinder path and pavements around leigh and left on the beach. This is locals it's all year round. There are plenty of other places to walk your dogs in the summer. If it were a rule before 9.00am and after 8.00pm only those responsible dog owners would do it. Who would Take a dog to the beach all day in the summer months idiots and not those people who love their dogs unfortunately!!
- 38. There should be a "dog" beach in the Leigh area and an ideal place would be from Gypsy Bridge to Joscelyn Beach. Area is foreshore, tarmaced slope and not used by locals or visitors to any great extent. Could leave the sea pool and beach area in front for public and start dog beach from the end of the sea pool
- 39. People make more mess than responsible dog owners and their dogs
- 40. Most dog owners are responsible and even if the use of the beach we're to be restricted to late afternoon it would be better than a complete ban. Other beaches are open to dogs all year round, e. g. Frinton and the beaches are spotless.
- 41. I think it is very reasonable to have a section of beach that is dog-friendly all year round, considering that Southend has seven miles of beaches and thousands of dog owners! If people think it is going to upset sunbathers or other park users, make the restrictions timed so dogs are allowed on the beaches before 10am, for example, and after 6pm
- 42. It is my opinion that East Beach is most used by local residents who have more respect for the area and Southend's beaches and therefore East Beach is a suitable choice to have a section of dog friendly beaches. The dogs you still see on the beaches on Southend seafront are day trippers who seem to have little regard for the area.

I also think if the proposal goes ahead to have this area as dog friendly all year round it will bring Southend in unison with other popular seaside towns like Scarborough and Paignton.

Signage will also be key so that if people who do not want to be on a section of dog friendly beach are well advised before joining the beach.

I would also like to see the proposed area increased and also brought into other parts of the City's beaches. For example, in parts of Westcliff and Chalkwell

	seafront high tide covers the full sand/stone completely and will help naturally clean the dog sections.
43.	People don't clear their dog mess on pavements and certainly don't in the sand, which is harder to see. Children explore and play in these areas. It's one less thing to worry about taking children to these areas when they are dog free. They also are rarely kept on leads on beaches and have in the past created a hostile situation. If dogs are running around on the beach we would not be able to without cause of concern that the dogs will come towards the children and possibly attack. Please keep them dog free for people to be able to enjoy their beaches without worry.
44.	I would have more confidence in this if the council had the resources to enforce (I. E fine) other by laws such as littering, people having bbqs and currently having dogs on beach when it is not allowed. The order may include the fact people should behave responsibly but this does not seem to be enforced now so I see this being problematic. I am a regular beach cleaner at East Beach so see first hand how people behave and some will take this as a free pass to further disrespect the beach.
45.	This is a terrible idea, the proposed space is next to a site of special scientific interest. How will you monitor the dogs in this area, East Beach already has a problem with dog poop, this adds to the problem. How will you manage the welfare of the dogs (dogs should not be in full sun)
46.	I fully support a dog-friendly beach all year round. Whilst I welcome the plans to open said beach on part of East Beach, I would also support a second at the other end of the seafront - around Westcliff/Chalkwell. Not only would this benefit dog owners in the West of the town, but also our local traders, a growing number of whom are becoming more dog-friendly themselves.
47.	The nearest year round dog friendly is Canvey which is not exactly convenient.
48.	Need to be more dog friendly in general
49.	This must be rejected. Containing the dogs within any designated area will be impossible, and the owners certainly won't care. As a minimum I want the current ration of 7 months dogs allowed on all beaches, only 5 months when the ban is in force, to be equalized to 6 months allowed, and 6 months not allowed. It is already not equitable. Dogs running loose on our beaches are an outright nuisance, health hazard, and dangerous.
50.	Most responsible dog owners clean up after their dogs and keep them on a lead. It would be wonderful to be able to sit on a beach in Southend in the summer and have our dog with us. Many other tourist areas already do this and I think it will make the area more attractive to dog owners.
51.	There are limited dog free spaces left in Southend. - Dogs off the lead intimidate my young children. - Owners do not often clear up their mess. - Dog owners to do often follow the rules. Noting often means dogs off the lead and messing in our public spaces.
52.	I would greatly appreciate a dog friendly beach section a bit further up in Westcliff/Chalkwell/Leigh
53.	Given that the general public chose other geographical locations this choice is madness. In summer it is full of young families and the beach area is small. Also its at one end of the seafront, why not something more central???
54.	having a section of beach for dogs to play and cool down away from other beach users is a sensible idea
55.	There is no need for beaches to be open to dogs. Not all dog owner are responsible which will result in a health hazard for residents and visitors as dog excrement floods the beach and the greensward. The proposed small patch of beach is likely to have people bringing their dogs from miles around.

 56. To have a dedicated beach for dogs and their owners makes so much sense. You like dogs you're with like minded people, you don't like dogs you're wo davoid that part. Good exercise and social interaction both both owners and dogs without upsetting others. Win win! 57. Please consider also thin strip of beach along cinder path in Leigh. Otherwise is everyone going to get in their cars to drive to east beach? Not ideal to encourage that I would have thought. 58. I would like to see more of the main areas open or at least the restrictive months reduced. The seafront is the main reason we moved to the area, with all it's cafes and amenities - our two dogs are family members so come everywhere - having to go out of the main town to access water/beach for them in the summer months means we cannot enjoy these amenities. 59. Southend has miles of beaches to enjoy throughout the summer - a small section for dogs in the summer is not a big ask. Plus they leave a lot less mess than visitors! 60. Dog walkers prop up the local businesses during the winter and make less mess than most of the visitors to out beach. There is always more broken glass and rubbish on the beach than dog poo. There is no reason why dogs should be banned from any part of the beach as long as they are on lead at all times and cleaned up after. 61. Hurry up and get this done 62. As long as people pick up dogs mess. beach is the best place for our fur babies 63. Maybe Shoebury common beach too 64. There used to be a small stretch of beach between Halfway House and the Gas Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs would also like to use the beach with our dogs. 65. Plenty of dog walkers (who are responsible in the main) would love to walk their dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in Other areas in Esse		
 everyone going to get in their cars to drive to east beach? Not ideal to encourage that I would have thought. 58. I would like to see more of the main areas open or at least the restrictive months reduced. The seafront is the main reason we moved to the area, with all it's cafes and amenities - our two dogs are family members so come everywhere - having to go out of the main town to access water/beach for them in the summer months means we cannot enjoy these amenities. 59. Southend has miles of beaches to enjoy throughout the summer - a small section for dogs in the summer is not a big ask. Plus they leave a lot less mess than visitors! 60. Dog walkers prop up the local businesses during the winter and make less mess than most of the visitors to out beach. There is always more broken glass and rubbish on the beach than dog poo. There is no reason why dogs should be banned from any part of the beach as long as they are on lead at all times and cleaned up after. 61. Hurry up and get this done 62. As long as people pick up dogs mess. beach is the best place for our fur babies 63. Maybe Shoebury common beach too 64. There used to be a small stretch of beach between Halfway House and the Gas Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs would also like to use the beach with our dogs. 65. Plenty of dog walkers (who are responsible in the main) would love to walk their dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in other areas in Essex and nationwide. End this stupidity now! 66. The summer months are the busiest in southend and at east beach. By halving the dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area	56.	like dogs you're with like minded people, you don't like dogs you know to avoid that part. Good exercise and social interaction both both owners and dogs without
reduced. The seafront is the main reason we moved to the area, with all it's cafes and amenities - our two dogs are family members so come everywhere - having to go out of the main town to access water/beach for them in the summer months means we cannot enjoy these amenities. 59. Southend has miles of beaches to enjoy throughout the summer - a small section for dogs in the summer is not a big ask. Plus they leave a lot less mess than visitors! 60. Dog walkers prop up the local businesses during the winter and make less mess than most of the visitors to out beach. There is always more broken glass and rubbish on the beach than dog poo. There is no reason why dogs should be banned from any part of the beach as long as they are on lead at all times and cleaned up after. 61. Hurry up and get this done 62. As long as people pick up dogs mess. beach is the best place for our fur babies 63. Maybe Shoebury common beach too 64. There used to be a small stretch of beach between Halfway House and the Gas Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs would also like to use the beach with our dogs. 65. Plenty of dog walkers (who are responsible in the main) would love to walk their dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in other areas in Essex and nationwide. End this stupidity now! 66. The summer months are the busiest in southend and at east beach. By halving the dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area for dogs to use. 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard s	57.	everyone going to get in their cars to drive to east beach? Not ideal to encourage
 for dogs in the summer is not a big ask. Plus they leave a lot less mess than visitors! 60. Dog walkers prop up the local businesses during the winter and make less mess than most of the visitors to out beach. There is always more broken glass and rubbish on the beach than dog poo. There is no reason why dogs should be banned from any part of the beach as long as they are on lead at all times and cleaned up after. 61. Hurry up and get this done 62. As long as people pick up dogs mess. beach is the best place for our fur babies 63. Maybe Shoebury common beach too 64. There used to be a small stretch of beach between Halfway House and the Gas Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs would also like to use the beach with our dogs. 65. Plenty of dog walkers (who are responsible in the main) would love to walk their dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in other areas in Essex and nationwide. End this stupidity now! 66. The summer months are the busiest in southend and at east beach. By halving the dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area for dogs to use. 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the owner/pet to ensure the highest standards are respected and maintained. 68. Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who resp	58.	reduced. The seafront is the main reason we moved to the area, with all it's cafes and amenities - our two dogs are family members so come everywhere - having to go out of the main town to access water/beach for them in the summer months means we cannot enjoy these amenities.
than most of the visitors to out beach. There is always more broken glass and rubbish on the beach than dog poo. There is no reason why dogs should be banned from any part of the beach as long as they are on lead at all times and cleaned up after. 61. Hurry up and get this done 62. As long as people pick up dogs messbeach is the best place for our fur babies 63. Maybe Shoebury common beach too 64. There used to be a small stretch of beach between Halfway House and the Gas Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs would also like to use the beach with our dogs. 65. Plenty of dog walkers (who are responsible in the main) would love to walk their dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in other areas in Essex and nationwide. End this stupidity nowl 66. The summer months are the busiest in southend and at east beach. By halving the dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area for dogs to use. 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the owner/pet to ensure the highest standards are respected and maintained. 68. Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas. 69. This is a very important initiative that will support the health and well-being of many dog owners in the area. 70. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel b	59.	for dogs in the summer is not a big ask. Plus they leave a lot less mess than
 61. Hurry up and get this done 62. As long as people pick up dogs messbeach is the best place for our fur babies 63. Maybe Shoebury common beach too 64. There used to be a small stretch of beach between Halfway House and the Gas Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs would also like to use the beach with our dogs. 65. Plenty of dog walkers (who are responsible in the main) would love to walk their dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in other areas in Essex and nationwide. End this stupidity now! 66. The summer months are the busiest in southend and at east beach. By halving the dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area for dogs to use. 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the owner/pet to ensure the highest standards are respected and maintained. 68. Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas. 69. This is a very important initiative that will support the health and well-being of many dog owners in the area. 70. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. 71. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer withou	60.	than most of the visitors to out beach. There is always more broken glass and rubbish on the beach than dog poo. There is no reason why dogs should be banned from any part of the beach as long
 63. Maybe Shoebury common beach too 64. There used to be a small stretch of beach between Halfway House and the Gas Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs would also like to use the beach with our dogs. 65. Plenty of dog walkers (who are responsible in the main) would love to walk their dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in other areas in Essex and nationwide. End this stupidity now! 66. The summer months are the busiest in southend and at east beach. By halving the dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area for dogs to use. 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the owner/pet to ensure the highest standards are respected and maintained. 68. Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas. 69. This is a very important initiative that will support the health and well-being of many dog owners in the area. 70. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. 71. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the	61.	·
 63. Maybe Shoebury common beach too 64. There used to be a small stretch of beach between Halfway House and the Gas Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs would also like to use the beach with our dogs. 65. Plenty of dog walkers (who are responsible in the main) would love to walk their dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in other areas in Essex and nationwide. End this stupidity now! 66. The summer months are the busiest in southend and at east beach. By halving the dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area for dogs to use. 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the owner/pet to ensure the highest standards are respected and maintained. 68. Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas. 69. This is a very important initiative that will support the health and well-being of many dog owners in the area. 70. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. 71. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the		, ,
Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs would also like to use the beach with our dogs. 65. Plenty of dog walkers (who are responsible in the main) would love to walk their dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in other areas in Essex and nationwide. End this stupidity now! 66. The summer months are the busiest in southend and at east beach. By halving the dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area for dogs to use. 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the owner/pet to ensure the highest standards are respected and maintained. 68. Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas. 69. This is a very important initiative that will support the health and well-being of many dog owners in the area. 70. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. 71. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the lead knocked her over at Shoebury Park. Dog owners won't stick to the specific area and they will take the dogs the whole way along. 72. I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the bea	63.	Maybe Shoebury common beach too
 dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches in other areas in Essex and nationwide. End this stupidity now! 66. The summer months are the busiest in southend and at east beach. By halving the dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area for dogs to use. 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the owner/pet to ensure the highest standards are respected and maintained. 68. Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas. 69. This is a very important initiative that will support the health and well-being of many dog owners in the area. 70. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. 71. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the lead knocked her over at Shoebury Park. Dog owners won't stick to the specific area and they will take the dogs the whole way along. 72. I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the beach & amp; hope this proposal goes through 	64.	Jetty. I never did see why that was taken away. Those of us locals who own dogs
 dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the nearby gunners park nature reserve as a large and open area for dogs to use. 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the owner/pet to ensure the highest standards are respected and maintained. 68. Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas. 69. This is a very important initiative that will support the health and well-being of many dog owners in the area. 70. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. 71. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the lead knocked her over at Shoebury Park. Dog owners won't stick to the specific area and they will take the dogs the whole way along. 72. I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the beach & hope this proposal goes through 	65.	dogs on beaches in the area, even if only a selected few. I never understood why the blanket ban was implemented, particularly when dogs are allowed on beaches
 67. The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the owner/pet to ensure the highest standards are respected and maintained. 68. Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas. 69. This is a very important initiative that will support the health and well-being of many dog owners in the area. 70. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. 71. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the lead knocked her over at Shoebury Park. Dog owners won't stick to the specific area and they will take the dogs the whole way along. 72. I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the beach & Dog this proposal goes through 	66.	dog free area of east beach will have a detrimental impact on the usage of east beach by locals and tourists. Perhaps a better proposal would be to promote the
 Open another beach in Westcliff. There are so many beaches for people to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas. This is a very important initiative that will support the health and well-being of many dog owners in the area. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the lead knocked her over at Shoebury Park. Dog owners won't stick to the specific area and they will take the dogs the whole way along. I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the beach & Dog other this proposal goes through 	67.	The beach should be properly patrolled if agreed and the rules robustly enforced for the benefit of dog owners and non dog owners alike. Zero tolerance of poorly controlled Pets or the failure to pick up meds should be a prerequisite. Failure to meet the standard should result in fine or immediate prohibition from the
 dog owners in the area. 70. The proposed site is too far away from my postcode to be viable for me. It would not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. 71. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the lead knocked her over at Shoebury Park. Dog owners won't stick to the specific area and they will take the dogs the whole way along. 72. I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the beach & amp; hope this proposal goes through 	68.	to use. It's the people they cause me and trouble not local dog owners who respect the areas.
 not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location. 71. Not all dog owners pick up poo. The streets are covered in it. We should be able to visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the lead knocked her over at Shoebury Park. Dog owners won't stick to the specific area and they will take the dogs the whole way along. 72. I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the beach & mp; hope this proposal goes through 		dog owners in the area.
visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the lead knocked her over at Shoebury Park. Dog owners won't stick to the specific area and they will take the dogs the whole way along. 72. I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the beach & mp; hope this proposal goes through		not be environmentally friendly to travel by car to that location.
72. I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the beach & Dog on this proposal goes through	71.	visit the beaches in the summer without the risk of dog poo in the sand. Also owners will let the dogs off to run and my daughter is terrified of dogs after a dog off the lead knocked her over at Shoebury Park. Dog owners won't stick to the specific area and they will take the dogs the whole
73. About time too	72.	I am a responsible dog owner. My dog loves the beach & mp; hope this proposal
	73.	About time too

74.	The dogs are cleaner than out of city visitors
75.	All Southend beaches should be open to dogs all year round. In the winter months
	at any time daily and in the summer months before 9 am and after 7pm
76.	I am not a dog owner, but think it's right to have sections of beaches open to dogs all year round.
77.	East beach are quiet far for residents from Leigh , Eastwood a section at Leigh as well would be great
78.	It's people who leave a disgusting mess.
79.	There should be an area for dogs all year round. Yes, the other period is 'Summer' and Southend's busiest time of year however, you don't stop dogs from going to our green spaces when these are just as busy. If dog fouling is a concern, this is an issue all over the City and there should be consequences for irresponsible owners, however, you can't tarnish all dog owners with the same brush. Dogs should be allowed to go outside to open spaces to exercise etc.
80.	If it is not appropriate for all beaches to be open to dogs all year why is it suitable for This part of east beach. why is east beach suitable and others not, what makes it so special? As a resident and dog owner of Shoebury I object to this proposal
81.	Dogs use beach other times and less problems than humans leaving litter there, majority of dog owners are responsible and enough people to report them if not
82.	It's bad enough with all the dogs that are already going to East Beach. It would encourage too many more people and their dogs. No peace or relaxation.
83.	Dog Beach section works very well in France and Spain they are clearly marked including signage at each end of dog beach including notices down to the waters edge to inform people of it being a dog friendly area it is lovely to be able to sit on the beach and take your dog with you for a swim! This system works very well in these other countries with majority of people respecting the rules!
84.	Although I know some dog owners are responsible, I cannot trust that most will be. The sheer amount of dog poo I see on the pavements proves that to me. I have had many times where I have had to clean dog poo off of my children's shoes and pram wheels. No one clears it up and no one seems to care so I cannot agree to dogs being allowed on the beach during summer. I want my children to be able to enjoy the beach without fear of them stepping in poo or being approached by random dogs.
85.	The proposed area is right up to the boom and MOD land where many wading birds nest and roost, dogs would flush these birds away and have a massive knock on effect on the wading birds and wildlife - ultimately the proposed area would have a massive negative effect on wildlife and I am deeply concerned about this impact. Have you consulted local wildlife organisations and experts?
86.	It is my opinion that a beach area for use all year is a further commitment to the benefit of residents who are dog owners or dog carers. This with other existing enforceable regulations is a step forward.
87.	As a dog owner I would really welcome a section of the beach to be dog friendly. Many other beaches around the country do this successfully. There are times when the beach during May- October is completely empty which is really frustrating. My dog loves the beach, it is great for her well being and enrichment. She also suffers from dermatitis on her skin and we have been told by a dermatologist to ensure she has regular access to the beach as the salty water is good for her skin. During the summer months, this access is not currently possible, other than driving to Mersea Island - the nearest dog friendly beach. I'm hoping this will change in the foreseeable future.
88.	The vast majority of dog owners pick up after their dogs. My dogs love the beach and it would be great that instead of driving to Walton to enjoy this in the summer we could go locally.

_	
89.	It is a longtime overdue and a much needed opportunity for dogs and owners to have open access to a beach and the sea
90.	With so many dogs being bought over lockdown it's important to offer a space for everyone's mental well-being. If owners can act responsibly and within the proposed rules I don't see why we cannot adopt what many other parts of the country already do. It will also help with bringing tourism into the city. Places such a Cornwall, Devon and Dorset all have dog friendly beach's that are a big plus when visiting these areas.
91.	Around the country other seaside towns manage to have year round dog friendly beaches, there is no reason we cannot make this possible too.
92.	This has been a long time coming. We need to be creating as many dog-friendly spaces as we can.
93.	local dog walkers use the beach all winter as a means of exercise and mental wellbeing as well as adding money to the local community during the winter months when tourism is low. It is only fair they get the benefits in the summer too.
94.	We have been so desperate for this for so long. Dog owners make up a large section of our community and Southend has long been known as the least dog friendly council in Essex. Please, please take this step toward changing that.
95.	Dog mess
96.	My dogs love the beach and it's such a shame you can't take them in summer. Especially as I'm a 5 minute walk away
97.	This should be the first of a couple. I firmly believe that whilst east beach is a great area to do this, there should also be a similar proposition located at the other end of the city.
98.	I certainly believe that a section should be available all year round but I am Not sure this is the correct space. It's located right next to a water sports ans picnic area that is very busy. We have requested previously that the stretch from The curly bridge in Leigh down to old Leigh be allowed all Year round for dogs, no one sits on there, it is currently a popular walk for dog walkers and has no effect to beach sitters around as long as the dogs are on a lead and know they are not allowed on the small Sandy beach area righ next To. Old Leigh town at this time. The rest of the Beach remains unused and is a perfect stretch to walk the dogs along rather than concentrating everyone in one area. Whenever this is proposed I presume that some rules will be displayed to be abided by as I believe this is also wellI needed to ensure individual space and meds are respected along with ensuring they unfriendly dogs are managed correctly and muzzled where required in these areas ans kept on a lead. There is a very good poster I have seen wkrh this regard by I am unable to attach files here. Many thanks
99.	I think it would be great to a have a section of the beach as dog friendly all year round. Dogs leave behind less mess than humans do on a hot sunny day at the beach. Most dog owners are responsible and do clean up their dogs mess. It's a shame that each town cannot have a dog friendly section as well such a Leigh chalkwell Southend. There's plenty of beach in all areas for a section to be dog friendly.
100.	We dog owners get a bad press because of a small minority of irresponsible dog owners. However, humans make way more mess on the beach than dogs and they are not banned!! I would keep my dog on a lead when there are a lot of people on the beach but there is no reason why we can't all share the space responsibly.
101.	Fostering a favourable environment for dog owners, encourages responsible dog owners to remain living in the area, this is good for the area and its economy. People who do not like dogs, will know where to avoid. Everyone is happy.

- Please do not allow dogs on the beaches, owners do not always pickup waste and food and items left by those using the beach can be detrimental to dogs.
- 103. It is imperative that 'authority' polices the beaches. Currently many dog owners completely ignore the ban. Allowing one part of the beach to have dogs will I fear lead to even more dogs on the rest of the beach
- 104. I am a dog owner and I would welcome the dogs being allowed on the beach. It's the owners responsibility to clear the mess. I feel that it's the humans who leave a majority of the mess at east beach with the bbqs etc and lost count of the amount of times Iv had to retrieve food that can be potentially dangerous for my dog. I very rarely come across any dog mess on the beaches when we are allowed on them. I find it more on the pavements.
 Maybe it would be an idea to considerably fine people who leave mess either dog mess or their own rubbish to try and prevent it.
- A specially signposted section of beach for dogs would be an asset to the City. I have had visitors ask me why their dogs can't go on the beach. I couldn't find a reasonable answer for them!
- 106. I strongly believe we should allow dogs on a section of the beach all year round. The beach in the winter months when dogs are allowed is always left clean and clear and as a society of dog lovers it feels very unfair to ban dogs for half the year. As a responsible dog owner I would not want to walk my dog in the scorching sun on the beach during the day anyway, so I do not see how allowing dogs on a section all year round would impact others who are more likely to use the beach in the summer months during the day
- 107. This is long overdue and much needed. Adults should clear up after themselves!
- 108. Well overdue and will be very welcome.
- 109. Great idea
- 110. It would be far more inclusive to open all beaches all year round, but in summer months ban dogs between 9am and 7pm for example. The proposed place at east beach means anyone not in walking distance and a dog owner of east beach is effectively banned from walking their dog on a beach during the summer months. Please do not say that we can drive to East beach, not everyone has a car and we are actually trying to limit car use by de-carbonising the City so that should not even be on the agenda.

Also this summer dog ban only affects the law abiding citizens - the amount of dogs that are still on the beach in summer months, whether it's visitors or citizens who are ignoring the ban, is crazy - yet we cannot do the same if we abide by the law. So whatever proposal is agreed on ENFORCEMENT of a dog ban on other beaches MUST be in place every day of the summer period.

- 111. As it stands at the moment every green space in the town is available to dog owners and it's been well proven that many people absolutely refuse to clear up their mess after their visit. I can see the seafront being yet another area ruined by unruly dogs and the loutish behaviour of the owners.
- 112. As a dog owner myself, I believe that dogs are important members of the family and see no harm in allowing all-year round usage of the beach. I would suggest more bins to be placed in the designated area to encourage owners to clear up after their dogs but in actual fact more mess if left from people who use the area for barbecuing etc.
- 113. Most dog owners are responsible for their pets, they clear up and are mindful of other people.
- 114. Children play on the beach why can't they have a area fenced of for dogs like the old Hinguar School playing field
- 115. We are fed up with treading in dogs much everytime we go for a walk along East beach!
- 116. The Section proposed is better than nothing but it could do with being bigger.

117.	Dogs should be allowed to use the beaches as long as the owners clean up afterwards
118.	Would love it to not just be in Shoebury but all over Southend! Dogs really benefit from running on the sand, especially those with joint issues. Ideally keeping some beaches dog free and some not is perfect!!
119.	Bad enough treading in dogs mess everywhere else in Southend. Not the beach as well. How many people have been fined for not clearing up after their dog, and how do you expect this figure to change if the beach is opened?
120.	I strongly support the opportunity for dogs and their owners to be able to enjoy some beach area locally. Many coastal areas around England have dog friendly beaches and having an area in the Southend District may actually increase tourism as well as being a welcome relief for local people and their pets.
121.	Although this beach isn't exactly local to me (I'm in Westcliff), I would certainly be happy to travel to go there. I think its far enough out of the way and small enough to avoid causing an issue to anyone that wants the avoid dogs
122.	I am a dog owner and live a few minutes from East Beach. There is no need for dogs to be on the beach all year around. We have plenty of parks and open spaces for dogs. Dogs on the beach in the height of summer will lead to dog mess being left on the beach as well as dogs overheating. I sea swim and don't want to swim alongside dogs or dog faeces. I STRONGLY DISAGREE WITH THIS PROPOSAL.
123.	Why just east beach. It's a long way out of the way, why not consider other areas outside of the main tourist zones. Also why not consider time of day too. Allow dogs on the beach at any time up to 9am for example.
124.	This "survey" is aimed to pre-determine s favorable outcome for to East Beach!! Typical political "survey"!!! What of those dog owners who are unable to or cannot drive, or have no means of transport? It is assumptious and discriminatory to only nominate and approve one specific area/beach!!! It should be any of our beaches (except City Beach) between early morning (up to 9.00) or evenings (from 19.00) as during the warm / hot season (May to September) [responsible] dog owners will not walk their canines on beaches (or hot asphalt)
125.	There are to many dog in the Southend area. Opening one beach will open the flood gate to dog walking on every beach regardless. They are already doing and it's not being policed. So if you can't control the the law now I have mo confidence in you being able to keep this under control
126.	Perhaps it's worth considering letting dogs on beaches before say 8.30 am and after 6pm on all beaches as in Cornwall a very dog friendly County and works well.
127.	We visit the beach all year round, it would help us to know our dog was welcome for walks all year round. I agree that there should be rules and limits esp at peak times but feel this will help the whole community. Many of which clear up after their dogs and take care of the local beach off season.
128.	Many other coastal areas have areas of beach that are open to dogs all year round, so this makes sense, especially with the recent large increase n dog ownership. There are plenty of local beaches that could still be used by families and others without dogs in summer.
129.	It would be preferable to have more than one area specifically open all year round
130.	Additional waste bins to be included, it should also be a no barbecue zone, as tye humans leave too much rubbish, hot coals, cooked bones that are dangerous to dogs.
131.	I suggest a trial period because lots of people simply don't pick up After their dogs the waste might impact on swimmers! Yuck!
132.	This will not be a problem for responsible owner who 1. pick up after their dog 2. Put their dog on a lead when appropriate to consider other users. 3. Do not try to

walk their dog through a crowded beach on a hot day because they think they have a greater right. Unfair to both dog and other beach users. These should all apply wherever anyway.

We have dogs and consider ourselves responsible owners. We and the dogs enjoy the beach and enjoy walking on the mud when the tide is out. It is a large space to walk and run when there is no water. It is such a shame we cannot do that with our dogs during the summer.

I am also a cold water swimmer and enjoy the pleasures of East beach all year. It would be nice to share that with the dogs.

We are well aware that there are a few less responsible dog owners that will spoil things for the rest. Maybe larger fines would help.

I know there are people who fear dogs and those who have allergies but if there is a clearly marked designated area they would not have to come into contact with them

We allow all manner of 'responsible' people of various ages to use the beach. Dogs would not break glass bottles and leave it, set fires, damage fixtures and fittings, leave a trail of plastic bags behind or those plastic rings from the outside of cans. Neither would they daub graffiti.

The ability to be a responsible dog owners going to the beach is called into question but the ability to be a parent, adolescent or adult willing to accept responsibility for themselves or others with them is not.

- 133. It's a shame it's just one beach that's at one end of the city, plenty of beaches that could be used all along from Shoebury to Chalkwell. If they are designated dog beaches I don't see the issue.
- 134. I think this might be a good idea, but I would like to see it restricted to certain hours (morning and evening) rather than open the whole day, unless you are proposing that other beach users avoid this section of the beach. I also think it would be necessary to put new access points in place as that section of the beach is not easily/safely accessible as it stands. I think that dog fouling officers would be useful all over the borough to be honest, not just the beach. They'd make back their wages for the council in fines issued judging by the amount of mess left out on our streets. Thank you.
- 135. I think this is great for those that live near East Beach, however I think it would be better if dogs were allowed on any section of the beach before say 9:30am. There is nobody on the beach at this time so I do not see any issues. It's the people that make the mess on the beach.
- 136. It should not be just east beach, you should have another section, paint the beach wall so everyone knows it's dog friendly so it their choice to go on the beach. The state the day trippers leave the beach is disgusting, don't g owners are cleaner than them.
- 137. Please don't allow dogs to foul any area where children like to play. It's nonsensical.

 Shoebury East beach, particularly at the coastguard end is the one remaining area

of natural grassland and sea/beach in Southend and feels like a safe place to take grandchildren for a few hours building sandcastles. You will be culpable if it is infested with canine worms and fecal bacteria. I'm sure that you have read of the fatal dog attacks on children recently in the press, I'm equally sure you would be devastated if this were to happen on any of our beaches. Dogs are unpredictable. Effectively this idea will result in a closure of the beach to picnickers, children and families. Please reconsider.

- 138. If the rules, byelaws, whatever were enforced making dog owners clear up after their pets it wouldn't bo so bad. But they won't be. East Beach will be covered in dog faeces. Absolutely against this!!
- We have limited beach space in Southend. Many seafront areas, such as the path between Old Leigh and Chalkwell are often a dog mess hazard. Too many owners

- are not picking up after their dogs and would not do so on a summer 'dog friendly' beach. Too hazardous for children to have dogs on the beach in summer.
- 140. We have a well behaved dog and we are responsible dog owners. Our dog is part of the family, and we do not visit or enjoy the beach AT ALL during summer as our dog cannot join us. How can we have fun and our dog has to stay home? Surely a small part of 7 miles of beach can be open to dogs? It is easy, if you do not like dogs, then don't visit the dedicated beach for dogs??
- 141. I live locally and regularly enjoy East Beach all year round and i can guarantee every time we go out as a family whether on foot or bike one of us will come home with dog mess on our shoes or bike tyres,

 I never see anyone enforcing the laws or issuing fines and have had to tell many people to clean up after their dog, to the point of even carrying my own bags to hand out for those who have run out or have not left the house without any.

 The mess is along the streets all round the area leading up to the entrance of East Beach, on the grass, Beach, outside my house and even on my drive so please before allowing this can we also enforce the laws and insure people are cleaning up after themselves.
- 142. With fuel costs and green issues there is a need to minimise unnecessary car journeys. To allow dogs access to ALL Southend beaches between the hours of 19.00 0900hrs would mean that regular dog owners who normally walk their dogs from home to beach could continue without the need to travel by car. Many dog owners exercise their dogs either side of traditional working hours.
- 143. If the proposal to open a section of East beach to dogs all year round is successful, I feel that if any dog owners abuse this facility they should be held to account. How policing this is a discussion to be had but important. If abuse of this facility becomes common place then permission to allow dogs on the beach all year round should be revoked.
- 144. More areas should be open to dogs. Westcliff area is not used by beach goers.
- Ridiculous the whole area is covered in dog poo and no one is ever fined. In Gibraltar they DNA dogs and issue hefty fines!!
- 146. With 7 miles of beach we should be able to offer dog owners a stretch of beach all year round
- 147. As much as I like dogs, I am very concerned about allowing dogs on beaches at anytime of year, let alone summer. As children and adults use all our beaches, including East Beach, what on earth is the council thinking in even considering using a section of East Beach for dog access? Has any council officer or councillor (or local MP) attempted to remove dog faeces from a sandy beach?!! It's impossible to ensure it is left clean. Would you be happy to have your young child put it's hands into dog-poo-contaminated sand and then put them into his/her mouth? I'm also concerned that this will be the thin end of the wedge and before we know it, all of East Beach will be accessible to dog owners. Please let common sense prevail and abandon this proposal as soon as possible. Thank you.
- 148. I have dog I go on the beach in the winter months but I'm afraid a lot of owners are not like me a pick up dogs poo in the summer months their are a lot of children on the beach they do not need to to play where their is dog poo where lazy owners do not clean up after their dogs
- 149. I am in favour of the beach being open all year round to dog walkers provided they adhere to the rules and regulations regarding Southend Council. Dogs must be on a lead. The owner/dog walker must clean up after their dog. Only 4 dogs in total to one handler. I am a dog owner/trainer and agree with the proposal.
- 150. Granting our canine friends access to Southend's beach by introducing a dogfriendly zone, would be a very positive step in representing dog welfare rights.
- 151. Great idea. Responsible dog owners have been asking for this for ages.
- 152. Dogs are better behaved than the tourists and leave less mess

153. This is an amazing idea. I worry that with only this small section along the Southend coastline that lots of dog owners will flock there and it will be saturated. Can we have some more at different points please? I believe it's time we had an area on the beach to take dogs all year round. A lot of 154. beaches around the country allow dogs all year round & amp; as a new city we should be ahead of the game Cynically it appears this is a bid to guarantee more business for proposed cafes. 155. As parents, We tend to visit the the beach in the proposed dog area as a means to avoid the noise and smoke from the BBQ area. If this proposal is agreed we would have to stop visiting altogether to avoid the dog section one end and smoke the other. It's driving residents out to suit a minority and guests to the area 156. How about thinking of people before animals? How about an all year round full access not just on the sand but to the water too for wheelchair users? I think ir would be an idea to have several dog friendly beaches along the seafront 157. as this would alleviate the need to travel by car and more friendly to the environment and less pollution 158. Most other areas in the UK have dog friendly beaches. There are plenty of areas in Southend where the beach is hardly used. Having dogs on the beach would encourage tourist trade but for locals, it means somewhere to walk and enjoy days out with their pets. I am strongly against dogs on the beach 12 months of the year. They have the 159. beach 7 months if the year. Its not the dogs fault but some owners who can be very irresponsible. Could we please have the same at the other end of our coastline in Chalkwell, say 160. along the towpath area where people generally don't sit and sunbathe? Shoebury East Beach is a long way to drive and would add to my carbon footprint Love dogs, but sadly a lot of irresponsible owners or owners who are blind to their 161. dogs behaviour. Just think the beach should be a family safe environment. I would not feel comfortable with young children and dogs running around and the amount of mess left. Once you open sections, people will just use the whole beach and have dogs off leads. I also think it makes people come from out of town in hot weather which is also not ideal for dogs. The majority of residents in the area seem to have dogs so it is right to have a 162. beach walk all year round and will have no detriment to other beach users as there will be ample dog free beaches too. 163. Dogs and their mess should not be permitted where children play including beaches This will make people who are scared of dogs unable to visit East Beach. 164. Some dog owners still use the beach when not allowed .Dog fouling is a problem 165. on the grass and the beach all year. This new proposal will only make the situation worse It's about time that Southend caught up with other towns or cities to have a small 166. designated dog friendly area all year around. Why not designate an area in the middle of the Southend coast rather than East 167. Beach which is right at the very end of the coast and thus inconvenient to many people who live 5 or more miles away. Many residents living to the west of Shoebury do not even know of East Beach or have never visited it. I would also like there to be hours when dogs are allowed on all beaches - I.e. 168. before 8am - I walk my dog at 6.30 each morning along the seafront and she really misses the beach and there isn't a soul around 169. Providing that there are sufficient dog waste bins and awareness posters for owners to clear the mess up, fine, dogs love the sea so should be allowed their day at the beach.

- Dog and owners do not seem to leave as much mess as human visitors so perhaps other areas of beach could be opened up. Perhaps after 6pm.
- 171. I think dogs should also be allowed on the beach before 9am and after 7pm to allow dogs to exercise in these areas with their owners. Obviously the other rules apply so dog owners would be expected to pick up any mess.
- 172. I only support 1 proposed area. Not enough to detract from locals and visitors having enough space to access dog free beaches.
- 173. there should also be a dog beach near westcliff /leigh area
- 174. Last year when the geese were feeding a woman was walking along the beach with a pair of dogs. She had a ball in a sling (which enables the ball to travel further) and threw it into the middle of the geese which were feeding quite far out. The dog chased the ball into the middle of the flock of geese causing them to fly off in fear. I'm afraid it's all too common for some dog owners to behave irresponsibly either with regard to our fragile wildlife or by leaving their dog's mess on the ground.

East Beach can often feel unsupervised and again, irresponsible dog owners allow their dogs to misbehave.

Finally, if allowing dogs on part of East Beach is being considered, why not the beach at Thorpe Bay?

- 175. Please only allow this one beachhead and police the rest with on spot fines
- 176. Possibly another suitable beach as well towards Westcliff
- 177. I live at East Beach park and I walk there regularly. But I am disabled and walk with a stick and often feel intimidated by dogs there. I feel that if it was the only beach open in Southend, it would encourage even more dog owners to come here. I think that would also cause a nuisance to other beach users, particularly families with children and as there are so many barbecues it would be dangerous for everyone with dogs running around. I feel there is a high potential for conflict between ordinary beach users and dog owners. There is also the impact on local wildlife with dogs on the beach continually and potentially more dogs than usual too. I also think it would be impossible to keep dogs inside just the designated area. Again leading to potential conflict with other beach users. All in all I think it's a very bad idea altogether, with probably even more potential problems than the ones I have already mentioned.
- 178. Unfortunately the dog owners who allow their animals to run un-restrained in an outdoor location. Who then when these animals jump up on Adults and Children tell them its ok the dog wont hurt you is not good enough. My personal opinion is the dogs should be governed by bylaws where the MUST be restrained all the time when out in public spaces including the beaches and parks. Let us not forget the dog excrement there is even less of it being picked when there is no one there to actively police it. Or are we as rate payers being asked to fund additional staff to police this now?
- 179. How will clearing up after dogs, keeping dogs to one area of beach be enforced? That is my worry irresponsible dog owners letting dogs run riot, and leaving dog mess everywhere!
- 180. Many other areas in the Uk allow dogs on beaches before 10am and after 8 pm which seems fair all round
- 181. Really need somewhere all year
- 182. East Beach is a bit far for me to walk to from Westcliff every morning, I'm 60 and do not drive! Why not be like Cornwall with their gold standard beaches where, on all bar 4 of their beaches, dogs are allowed all year round with a morning and evening curfew at peak holiday times on some? https://www.cornwall-beaches.co.uk/dog-friendly
- 183. Beaches could be open all year round, just get people to be off them in the summer by a certain time!

 Shouldn't be walking a dog if it's too hot anyway

 184. As long as the proposed part is away from surfers and nesting birds 185. Naturally, opening a section of East Beach for dogs will mean that dog owners from Leigh to Shoeburyness will be vying for car parking spaces and generating more traffic than if a more central section of our coastiline was designated. This is a concern, environmentally. However, it is vital that dogs have access to the beach (in the same way humans do) for their general well-being. I am supportive of this progressive move and hope that it leads to more areas being opened up for dogs, and more patrolling of beaches to ensure fines are issued to those not following the rules that the rest of us respect throughout the year. 186. Never understood why dogs couldn't have access all year round. Can understand not everywhere. But no where between Chawkwell and Shoebury after the 1st May makes no sense. 187. Thornybay beach on canvey is dog friendly and it's clean and tidy and Very busy in the summer with dogs and owners as no where to take them anywhere in southend. 188. Dogs should not be allowed to foul our public beaches during the summer months. Although dog owners may remove their dog's faeces I have never yet seen a dog owner clear up their dog's urine 189. It's a great idea and would have welcomed the opportunity of walking my dogs at the beach when I had them. 190. I think your current ban does your reputation no good wrt being a new city, especially when hoomans leave more waste and disgusting mess on southends beaches, about time this unfair discrimination was ended! 191. As long as dog owners are respectful with clearing up after dogs and keeping them under control around children/people then I see no problem unpredictable dogs should be kept on a lead. 192. Lots of beaches in Cornwall are all year round with no problems 193. Dogs already spoil a once lively beach, the whole area is full of uncollected poo, dogs delicate unsupervised ne		
Leigh to Shoeburyness will be vying for car parking spaces and generating more traffic than if a more central section of our coastline was designated. This is a concern, environmentally. However, it is vital that dogs have access to the beach (in the same way humans do) for their general well-being. I am supportive of this progressive move and hope that it leads to more areas being opened up for dogs, and more patrolling of beaches to ensure fines are issued to those not following the rules that the rest of us respect throughout the year. 186. Never understood why dogs couldn't have access all year round. Can understand not everywhere. But no where between Chawkwell and Shoebury after the 1st May makes no sense. 187. Thornybay beach on canvey is dog friendly and it's clean and tidy and Very busy in the summer with dogs and owners as no where to take them anywhere in southend. 188. Dogs should not be allowed to foul our public beaches during the summer months. Although dog owners may remove their dog's faeces I have never yet seen a dog owner clear up their dog's urine 189. It's a great idea and would have welcomed the opportunity of walking my dogs at the beach when I had them. 190. I think your current ban does your reputation no good wrt being a new city, especially when hoomans leave more waste and disgusting mess on southends beaches, about time this unfair discrimination was ended ! 191. As long as dog owners are respectful with clearing up after dogs and keeping them under control around children/people then I see no problem unpredictable dogs should be kept on a lead. 192. Lots of beaches in Cornwall are all year round with no problems 193. Dogs already spoil a once lively beach, the whole area is full of uncollected poo, dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large dogs run free near small children. No thanks. 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it	184.	As long as the proposed part is away from surfers and nesting birds
not everywhere. But no where between Chawkwell and Shoebury after the 1st May makes no sense. 187. Thornybay beach on canvey is dog friendly and it's clean and tidy and Very busy in the summer with dogs and owners as no where to take them anywhere in southend. 188. Dogs should not be allowed to foul our public beaches during the summer months. Although dog owners may remove their dog's faeces I have never yet seen a dog owner clear up their dog's urine 189. It's a great idea and would have welcomed the opportunity of walking my dogs at the beach when I had them. 190. I think your current ban does your reputation no good wrt being a new city, especially when hoomans leave more waste and disgusting mess on southends beaches, about time this unfair discrimination was ended! 191. As long as dog owners are respectful with clearing up after dogs and keeping them under control around children/people then I see no problem unpredictable dogs should be kept on a lead. 192. Lots of beaches in Cornwall are all year round with no problems 193. Dogs already spoil a once lively beach, the whole area is full of uncollected poo, dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large dogs run free near small children. No thanks. 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much as humans and allows them to cool off in t		traffic than if a more central section of our coastline was designated. This is a concern, environmentally. However, it is vital that dogs have access to the beach (in the same way humans do) for their general well-being. I am supportive of this progressive move and hope that it leads to more areas being opened up for dogs, and more patrolling of beaches to ensure fines are issued to those not following the rules that the rest of us respect throughout the year.
the summer with dogs and owners as no where to take them anywhere in southend. 188. Dogs should not be allowed to foul our public beaches during the summer months. Although dog owners may remove their dog's faeces I have never yet seen a dog owner clear up their dog's urine 189. It's a great idea and would have welcomed the opportunity of walking my dogs at the beach when I had them. 190. I think your current ban does your reputation no good wrt being a new city, especially when hoomans leave more waste and disgusting mess on southends beaches, about time this unfair discrimination was ended! 191. As long as dog owners are respectful with clearing up after dogs and keeping them under control around children/people then I see no problem unpredictable dogs should be kept on a lead. 192. Lots of beaches in Cornwall are all year round with no problems 193. Dogs already spoil a once lively beach, the whole area is full of uncollected poo, dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large dogs run free near small children. No thanks. 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the sc	186.	not everywhere. But no where between Chawkwell and Shoebury after the 1st May
Although dog owners may remove their dog's faeces I have never yet seen a dog owner clear up their dog's urine 189. It's a great idea and would have welcomed the opportunity of walking my dogs at the beach when I had them. 190. I think your current ban does your reputation no good wrt being a new city, especially when hoomans leave more waste and disgusting mess on southends beaches, about time this unfair discrimination was ended! 191. As long as dog owners are respectful with clearing up after dogs and keeping them under control around children/people then I see no problem unpredictable dogs should be kept on a lead. 192. Lots of beaches in Cornwall are all year round with no problems 193. Dogs already spoil a once lively beach, the whole area is full of uncollected poo, dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large dogs run free near small children. No thanks. 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfull	187.	the summer with dogs and owners as no where to take them anywhere in
the beach when I had them. 190. I think your current ban does your reputation no good wrt being a new city, especially when hoomans leave more waste and disgusting mess on southends beaches, about time this unfair discrimination was ended! 191. As long as dog owners are respectful with clearing up after dogs and keeping them under control around children/people then I see no problem unpredictable dogs should be kept on a lead. 192. Lots of beaches in Cornwall are all year round with no problems 193. Dogs already spoil a once lively beach, the whole area is full of uncollected poo, dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large dogs run free near small children. No thanks. 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to ord	188.	Although dog owners may remove their dog's faeces I have never yet seen a dog
especially when hoomans leave more waste and disgusting mess on southends beaches, about time this unfair discrimination was ended! 191. As long as dog owners are respectful with clearing up after dogs and keeping them under control around children/people then I see no problem unpredictable dogs should be kept on a lead. 192. Lots of beaches in Cornwall are all year round with no problems 193. Dogs already spoil a once lively beach, the whole area is full of uncollected poo, dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large dogs run free near small children. No thanks. 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incid	189.	
them under control around children/people then I see no problem unpredictable dogs should be kept on a lead. 192. Lots of beaches in Cornwall are all year round with no problems 193. Dogs already spoil a once lively beach, the whole area is full of uncollected poo, dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large dogs run free near small children. No thanks. 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches		especially when hoomans leave more waste and disgusting mess on southends beaches, about time this unfair discrimination was ended!
 193. Dogs already spoil a once lively beach, the whole area is full of uncollected poo, dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large dogs run free near small children. No thanks. 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches 	191.	them under control around children/people then I see no problem unpredictable
dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large dogs run free near small children. No thanks. 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches	192.	Lots of beaches in Cornwall are all year round with no problems
 194. All dogs in Parks should be kept on a lead at all times. 195. Some beaches are deserted early in the morning even during summer season so it would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches 	193.	dogs delicate unsupervised near me whilst I have been eating, owners let large
 would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't arrived. 196. About time! 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches 	194.	
 197. There would ideally be multiple stretches that are dog friendly all year round due to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches 	195.	would make sense for dogs to be walked on these beaches if sunbathers haven't
to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces in local communities. 198. As a dog owner and someone who likes to spend time at the beach being able to spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches	196.	About time!
spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to September would be fantastic 199. This is a much welcomed and wanted area for dog/dog owners. The dogs love the beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches	197.	to the sheer volume of dog owners in the area, alternatively secure green spaces
 beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline 200. My experience regretfully has been negative with dogs on the beach, when they are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches 	198.	spend time together at the beach is important to me. We enjoy our time there during the winter months and being able to spend time on the beach from May to
are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches		beach as much as humans and allows them to cool off in the warmer months. In my experience dog owners are responsible and won't be littering the beach like the scenes witnessed in recent years. I early hope this proposal is granted to become in line with many other beaches along the UK coastline
	200.	are allowed to be there. A large proportion of dog owners let their dogs defecate on the beach and do not clear. They do not call their dog to order. My son loves swimming in the sea and paddleboarding. He has ASD high functioning but due to several incidences has not been able to enjoy the beaches. If we are having all year round dog beaches please then also create all year round dog free beaches

- 201. As a local who regularly walks in this area (it is very near where I work), I see dogs on it when allowed and when not. They aren't always controlled by their owners and they rarely pick up their poo. I've even seen people kick it near the water or chuck poo nearer the water from bags. I don't agree at all and think it will cause huge problems for the wider area; people will take advantage and dogs will be on all beaches. While it would be lovely to think that more dog bins would solve this problem, the reality is that some dog owners won't use them. Nor will they control their dogs. So they spoil this idea for everyone.

 Our beaches have this protection for a reason.
- 202. There is currently no provision for dogs to walk anywhere along an enormously long stretch of coastline in warmer weather it would be wonderful to have somewhere to enjoy with my water loving dog, and for him to be able to socialise with other dogs.
- 203. Make sure there are clean up bags and bins.
- 204. This is so needed, we are one of the few area that doesn't have this
- 205. Dogs are cleaner than humans- they create no rubbish! Xx
- 206. It's not just dogs fouling and irresponsible owners not cleaning it up, it's dogs getting excited and jumping up at adults and children alike. Or dogs chasing children who are running about. I sometimes walk on the common by Asda and am constantly having dogs off their leads running at me
- 207. I strongly believe a dedicated section of beach should be accessible all year round for dogs to enjoy. I can honestly say that I hardly see any dog mess on the beach when I walk my dog. There is a lot more litter from humans!
- 208. All beaches should be dog friendly year round if the dogs are on leads and owners are responsible. Shouldn't have any black and white rules that exclude respectful owners.
- 209. Unless Southend Council has the resources to patrol East Beach all day every day, then irresponsible dog owners will allow their animals to foul on the sand, or will let them off the lead to pester small children and adults. This already happens throughout the summer period as both visitors and locals alike are either unaware or deliberately ignore the notices that state dogs must not be on the beach. To open up an area where they are allowed will cause more confusion, open up opportunities for conflict between dog owners & amp; beach users, and create a toxic environment which will affect everyone's health.

 Just say no!

If this proposal does come about, I will not visit East Beach with my granddaughters.

- 210. So many counties in UK have dog friendly beaches which encourage tourists, are clean, and promote a truly family atmosphere. Why on Earth do Southend think all these other places have problems? Sort out the anti-social problems Southend is experiencing such as drugs, crimes, excessively drunk, etc as it is these sort of people causing issues (and these sort of people that would allow their dog to be out of control). Don't blame the law-abiding every day person that just wants to walk their dog on a beach in summer!
- 211. Dogs should be allowed on any beach early morning or late evening.
- 212. If dog owners want to use the beach continuously throughout the year then all who use it should keep it clean regardless if it's theirs or not and in conjunction with this fines need to be issued more for those who do not pick up. If a poo is found on the beach then it is closed for 7 days and is each time a successive poo is found once it reopens to the public. Alongside this, having it open at certain times will also benefit other users, before 9am and after 7pm will also mean it is closed during the hotter parts of the day for dogs welfare and for more people to use the beach if it gets too crowded.
- 213. In the winter months when dogs are allowed on the beach there is never any mess. Yet in the summer months when dogs are not allowed the council are happy for

	visitors to come down, leave litter, syringes and other waste on the beach for the tide to rise and wash away. A tide which has also been contaminated recently due to outlets being opened. This is an age old legislation which no longer stands when 99% of dog owners are more respectful than the public using the area.
214.	You could consider all year round access on all beaches except for certain time slots - ie before 9am and after 9pm dogs allowed
215.	Families enjoy the beach without the worry of dogs running up to you. My kids have been terrified by dogs jumping up at them. Some owners do not understand the impact, if people are not used to others being scared of dogs and do not control them off a lead. There is plenty of green space for dogs throughout summer and lots of people do not pick up dog poo from the beach.
216.	There are miles of beach so it is reasonable to open a small section to dogs. More and more people are welcoming dogs into their families and the beach provides valuable enriched for dogs.
217.	Many dog walkers use the grass area adjacent to the beach so it makes sense to use a designated area to allow dogs access to the beach.
218.	Most of the people don't put their dogs on lead. Many times dogs have jumped on our food while we were eating and I am not comfortable with dogs jumping on me too.
219.	It would be nice to have somewhere for dogs to access the water to cool down on a hot day and most dog owners do take their responsibilities seriously
220.	It will bring some much needed footfall and trade to that area of the seafront
221.	Dogs leave a far happier environment, and far less mess, than us humans do with our beachwe have plenty of beach so it's only fair that all life can enjoy nature
222.	I think there are other beach areas that could be opened to dogs and only having one small beach area is detrimental to dog owners who don't drive or have handicaps It would create inequality Medically it is important for peoples mental health to access a local beach There is no need with such a lot of beach around Southend a large amount of which is not really used by people to sit and settle ie on the leigh to chalkwell footpath or by the camelia hotel There is no need for every beach to have blue flag status
223.	This is a fantastic proposal and a fair and reasonable approach.
224.	It will impact those that are scared of dogs but as long as owners are responsible and keep the dogs on leads and clean up after them there should be no impact on others and it is a great place to exercise dogs
225.	There are lots of beaches around England where dogs are allowed, therefore I cannot see an issue with allowing dogs on one beach in Southend. If people really do not like dogs, they can go to another beach. If people say dogs leave a mess, it's no where near as bad as the mess that people leave on the beaches in the summer. I have 2 dogs and would love to be able to walk them along the beach on a warm day.
226.	The proposal is long overdue
227.	Opening a section of beach to dogs will encourage me to visit the area and spend money.
228.	I feel a dog friendly beach would be a welcome addition to the facilities on offer within the Southend City area and would bring people to the area enhancing local businesses.
229.	I don't think just east beach is good enough, a stretch along the southend beach is also needed. Dogs make less mess than humans on our beach's!
230.	There is less littering and damage done by dogs and their owners than the general public as a whole when the state of Southend is seen following a visitor invasion. Other parts of the country, eg Norfolk have dog friendly beaches open all year with exclusion zones in place to protect whelping seals

I think children should be a priority on a beach, and children and dogs are not 231. compatible in my family. So many dog owners do not appreciate that some adults and children are scared of dogs. "It won't hurt you" is not a good reason to allow a dog off a lead. And dogs are, sometimes, dangerous; their faeces are dangerous, and not all dog owners clear up after them. I think this is a great idea and why it was stopped in the first place I have no idea. It 232. will bring dog owners all across Southend and further, to east beach which will hopefully bring revenue in too. 233. As a responsible dog owner I see no issue with this we have more problem with litter than dogs 234. Everyone should get to use the beaches all year round. Dog owners included. other sea side places have all the beach let alone a section- Shoreham Sussex 235. Mawgan porth Cornwall Brighton has selected areas and in Devon - they zone their areas. November in Zone A (no dogs), May-October in Zone B (dogs on leads) and nothing in Zone C (dogs free as the wind). Putsborough has its own zone segmentation Most other seaside areas in Suffolk, Norfolk and Essex have beach access for dogs 236. all year and so should Southend city please 237. Please consider opening up other beach areas as well. Many tourists stay with dogs and find themselves unable to enjoy any beaches due to the ban existing for the other 6 miles till 2 tree island. 238. I am based in Westcliff and don't drive - getting to Shoeburyness with my dogs is not possible for me. It would be nice to have an area here where we could go, even if it's only early mornings/late evenings. Thank you. As love long as the owners take responsibility of their dog(s) it should be fine 239. I would think that anyone who objects to having dogs on the beach would keep 240. away from the small part that would allow access to dog owners! It makes no sense to ban dogs completely in summer when they can happily visit for the other half of the year then on a certain date they are banned for months! Speaking from experience it seems that the beaches are invariably left full of rubbish by humans (not dogs) and the majority of dog owners clean up after their dogs. Dogs on beaches in southend are not the problem. The problem is the unruly 241. people with no interest in keeping beaches clean and safe. I regularly holiday in Norfolk and Nothumberland and Wales - many beaches are open to dogs all year round or provide sectional areas for dogs and these beaches and resorts are beautifully cared for and respected I use the beach regularly with my son there are large grass areas why do they 242. need to be in the sand. People should not be taking there dogs out in the day in the hight of summer anyway it's too hot for them Make the whole of east beach dog friendly the proposed area isn't big enough for 243. the thousands of dogs of Southend. People make more mess than dogs. We use it in winter and leave it in perfect condition. Summer comes along and people are If people don't like it they got the rest of the Southend beaches to use. Let us have one whole beach. .It is about time that something like this is being considered, but why is it only a 244. small section of East Beach? What about other Thorpe bay, Westcliff or Leigh. All these areas have dog owners who would have to take their dog to East Beach by car or bus? Every year we see the beaches littered with bottles, cans, dirty nappies, used barbecues and all sorts of rubbish left by daytrippers after a warm day which costs the Council thousands of pounds a year to clear yet any responsible dog walker clears their dogs waste and disposes of it responsibly. I live in Leigh and walk my dog at 2 tree island all year round--Until recently dogs were allowed on the launch

	ramp but now there is a now a ban because for about 3 months a year the council put a warden on site to charge exorbitant prices to launch boats, canoes and paddle boards. As soon as the weather changes the warden disappears along with the fair weather water users but the dog ban remains, WHY. Other councils through out the country allow dogs on some of their beaches except Southend. Perhaps, at last someone on the council will use a bit of common sense and do the same for our Cityrant over
245.	Dog owners don't follow the rules now and become abusive when asked to control their dogs or put them on a lead this will just lead to more problems and requests for more beach space, harassing residents that wish to enjoy them as well. They already have parks etc which means that non dog owning people are put more and more in a minority. We use the open spaces with our family and would like to be able to continue to do so without dog owners taking over.
246.	As there is so much beach it would also be good to have the last beach at chalkwell before no man's land to be dog friendly
247.	We recently visited Bournemouth and they have a few well used dog beaches which work really well. I can't understand why the council keeps rejecting them - clearly not dog lovers.
248.	This should be the start of opening up beaches in Southend!
249.	This would be great for everyone as people with dogs can enjoy the beach again in the summer while others that might not like dogs etc can also enjoy the beach in other areas.
250.	I do not wish to have dogs on the beach at all.
251.	Southend needs an area of beach that is accessible to dogs all year round.
252.	I would also like to see a small section of Chalkwell beach to the right of saltwater cafe open to dogs all year round.
253.	It's a fantastic idea as long owners are responsible. Due to it being a small area, strict fines should be in place for not picking up dog poo with regular poo patrols.
254.	We pick our mess up all year round, seems some visitors don't value the beaches
255.	If dog owners are responsible and follow the rules they leave less mess than some tourists
256.	I think it's a good idea but dogs should be on a lead and the owner must pick up because I have a dog and my dog is always on a lead and I hate it when other dogs that are not on a lead pester my dog and the owners don't do nothing too busy talking on the phone
257.	More dog owners would visit the area all year round if dogs were allowed on the beach. I myself, only visit Southend during the times my dog can enjoy the beach. I often spend money at local businesses while I visit too. At the moment, I would rather travel to beaches elsewhere during Summer, so I can take my dog with me. We would love the beach in Southend to have a dog friendly section all year round!
258.	The majority of dogs owners are responsible and clear up after their dogs and it is a shame the same can not be said of other beach users, yet no restriction is put on their use. Those who do not support this will have more than ample beach space to use where dogs will not be allowed and I think that is fair. Even time restricted access would be an improvement and surely all areas of the beach could not have this in place, before 8am and after 8pm. On hot days responsible dog owners do not take their dogs out in the heat but it is very therapeutic to take a walk on the beach in the cooler hours if the evening. There are days when the weather is miserable and the beach is empty and dogs can still not use the beach. During the summer I have to drive my dogs to an open space rather than walk 10mins to the beach and surely this is not environmentally friendly! I have been the victim of aggressive verbal abuse while with my dogs on the beach which was empty in the early hours and I was collecting broken glass and other rubbish. That individual obviously had more of a problem with my dogs than leaving broken glass for someone to cut themselves on! They certainly made no effort to come onto the

	beach and pick any rubbish up. It would be interesting to know how often the anti
	dog campaigners actually use the beach. In anticipation of a positive outcome.
259.	Will only be effective if beach inspectors are available to police it. At present the
	ban is not enforced. Only responsible citizens follow the rules now.
260.	It wrong to just assign East Beach as the dog beach for the Southend area. People from Westcliff aren't going to walk/drive/train to Shoeburyness just do their dog can go on the beach so this really only benefits those that live in the area. I'm a dog owner and live in-between East Beach & Debury Common, we stick to the rules in place, pick up our dogs mess, use the bins provided so don't see why things have to change. It's too hot on the beach for the dogs in the summer months so I agree they shouldn't be allowed on the beaches between May-Oct, however maybe a time frame is more suitable? Before 9am and after 7pm on all beaches in those summer months then as it always is for the rest of the year. East Beach section is also under a wildlife/conservation prevention so you can't just ignore that either. I don't understand how there has already been a consultation about this, you received many suggestions, done a poll, ignored it and here we are again trying to push through the East Beach dog beach! Use the council funds to re-line the roads in the borough rather than waste it on dog beaches, it's madness!
261.	A dog friendly beach would be so amazing. Please pass this. I have only enough
201.	spare time in the day to walk my dog. If my dog can't go on the beach, then I don't get to go in the beach for 6 months either. Both my dog's and my well-being will be greatly increased!
262.	Dogs love the beach area the vast majority of owners are better at cleaning up than the casual beach users, and it would bring lots to the area to use the facility
263.	Please open more areas of the seafront to dog. What about just in certain hours, for example, in the summer, the clientele on the beach after 7pm are pretty problematic (not families, not old people, not quiet, not particularly civilised); maybe if it was open to dogs after 7pm in the summer, civilised dog walkers would enjoy it and it would keep the after hours riff raff at bay. May the fees for not linking up dog poo massive, epic, so it is just not an issue.
264.	Human visitors to Southend leave more mess and create more issues than dogs. Seeing dogs enjoy the beach is a pleasure in the spring, would be nice to see
265.	them enjoy the beach all year round with their families Campylobacter, Salmonella, Yersinia and E. coli. All transmitted in dog faeces. Traces can be left when poop is scooped. A number of dog owners aren't responsible. Black dog faeces bags can often be strewn in public places. The minority cause the problems for the majority of caring dog owners. Healthy children on a beach come before defecating dogs.
266.	Dog friendly beach should be available all year around, even more so in the summer when more people are likely to walk their dogs here.
267.	Beach walking with my dog is great for my mental health and physical well-being. I am more likely to do this at a designated area throughout the year than go to a park
268.	Allowing doggies to cool off in the summer with a swim, paddle or a walk by the sea is good for the health of our furry friends. Many of us enjoy walking our dogs on the beach and stopping us during the summer is an infringement of our enjoyment of our home area. Also it will attract dog owning tourists.
	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,

East Beach is a protected site with a last fragment of what used to be widespread

A large number of dog owners do not control their dogs, and already flout the rules

habitat. The Council should be proud to protect our limited rare habitats from further encroachment, rather than encouraging more destructive usage.

by letting their dogs on the beach in summer regardless. They also have no respect for wildlife that is feeding/roosting, by letting their dogs chase them, which uses up vital fat reserves. By encouraging all year use of this part of East Beach

269.

will cause constant disturbance to the nationally important roosting/feeding area for huge numbers of wintering waders and geese.

These dog owners have no respect for people either, and think it's acceptable to allow their dogs to jump up at anyone, or to leave them off their leads even in areas where they have been asked to keep them on. There is no way that this behaviour will be policed adequately, so I strongly feel that this part of East Beach is not the right area for a year round dog area, which will be so close to families enjoying the other end of the beach and next to large flocks of seabirds. If the Council is set on setting aside an area of beach for year round dog usage, it should be on Eastern Esplanade, which is less heavily used by wildlife and people.

- 270. Dog owners in the majority do not pick up or dispose of foul waste which endangers other users seeking to enjoy the beach
- 271. I do not have a dog at the moment, but I did have one a few years ago & Description our favourite place to go for walks was East beach. Whilst I took my responsibilities serious & Description on the place to go for walks was East beach. Whilst I took my responsibilities serious & Description on the place of the
- 272. It will have a positive effect by not sending dog owners away from the beach
- 273. I live by East Beach selfish day trippers and also teenagers leave far more mess than dog walkers.
- 274. Dog walkers bring too many dogs and are not in control of them they are left off their leads and mess everywhere for us to tread in they only pick up when it is presented in front of them or being watched . I walk this stretch each day and have yet to see a dog warden . There is always a traffic warden on his bike ready to pounce on the car owners they should double up as dog wardens they would get plenty of revenue each day doing this. Not only dogs but horses still using the beach although they are supposedly banned and leaving big piles of horse poop that they don't pick up . The proposed stretch of beach is nearest to where I live at East Beach Park I am a pensioner and like to take my grandchildren here in the summer months so would definitely not welcome dogs on this part of the beach and I know that the owners would just use all of the beach anyway and not stick to designated areas. Also if you walk along East beach early you will still see illegal oyster collectors there . No one ever monitors this area some people even camp there the weekend in the summer we need proper wardens here .
- 275. I am a responsible dog owner and bag and collect for disposal all my dog's mess, I would like to see fines implemented for dog owners that don't and good signage to this effect.
- 276. I personally think Southend should be much more dog friendly you are missing a trick! We holiday in Devon a lot and our dog comes everywhere with us! You are losing holiday makers by NOT providing a dog friendly beach!
- 277. Dog owners are a very responsible section of our community used to picking up after their pets. I expect this beach area will be cleaner of litter than anyother beach area too.
- 278. Dogs make far less mess than human. How about tightening up the rules on human littering on our beaches! I'm sick of cleaning up after them.
- 279. It's okay as long as there is enough poo waste bins and people actually pick it up
- 280. This is long overdue. It would be good to have something more central, but this is better than nothing.
- 281. Extra dog bins would be good
- 282. Many other seaside towns have dog friendly beaches all year without any problems, so should we. Dog ownership contributes to good mental and physical health, important in these difficult times. I think the area should be expanded and other areas included.
- 283. A dog beach would be excellent and long overdue

284. I think it is great the there is a proposed beach for dogs but I also think there should be a section of beach the opposite end to make it more accessible such as Jocelyn beach. 285. I would also like to see a stretch by Joscelyns beach or Chalkwell Dog beaches should be allocated all year round. Look at Walton on the Naze, they 286. have it right 287. Great idea to get people out exercising 288. There are many dog owners in the centre of Southend and the West. Having only one location on the eastern edge will generate large amounts of vehicle traffic on already congested roads. One area of beach in the centre of Southend and one to the west should also be made available all year. It should go further with a second section at the other end of the City seafront at 289. Leigh - there are beaches there rarely used that could allow dogs. 290. This has been churned over and delayed by council for so long. Do, please, just get on with designating East Beach an all-year dog beach. If you can stretch to enforcement where owners don't pick up (and most do) then that would be an added bonus. 291. Most other councils allow dogs on the beach all year round without a problem. A dog is part of the family and more people would visit the city if they could bring their dogs too. East Beach is a lovely area for dogs and people are encouraged to go there for family gatherings by putting in place the bar b q area. We have a small well behaved dog, unless he can go, we don't go and more and more people are thinking like this. In Norfolk and Suffolk most cafes, restaurants and places are dog friendly, I think Southend could learn a lot from these areas. Personally our dog doesn't like the beach but we have friends who's dogs do. We love meeting up at East Beach as it caters for everyone. It could do with bigger bins as most of the time they are over flowing in the summer and as long as plenty of Pooh bins were put in place for owners to use I can't see a problem. We are local council tax payers and must therefore have a right to use the beaches 292. to exercise our dogs, visitors are welcome but should not take precedence 293. Responsible dog owners like myself will always clear up there dog mess if they do go even water incase the urinate, my dogs personally only go in my garden. They are more cleaner then the visitors that come every now and again and leave all there rubbish sprawled everywhere, as we live here it should be for all, all year It would be so nice to be able to walk my dog all year round by the sea. I'm a 294. regular visitor and a responsible dog owner. My doghad his first walk as a puppy on the beach and loves being there with a passionrolling about in the sand chasing up and down. We both love it . I agree that there should still be dog free beaches during the summer months. 295. It seems a perfectly reasonable suggestion, it will also enable considerate dog owners - of which I am one - to enjoy the views and take exercise in the company of their family companion. I also think that this proposal will bring additional tourism to this town when visitors know that their pet(s) are also welcome. 296. So very few places left to allow under control dogs to run off lead in Southend now. Excellent proposal. 297. We need a dog beach! It's ridiculous there isn't one on such a huge stretch of coast when many other areas manage to have the beaches dog friendly all year round. In winter dogs can go on the beach, so having a designated area for dogs, who 298. also love the beach and running in and out of the sea, enables owners and dogs to enjoy themselves. One section in shoebury isn't enough. Given the number of dogs owned and the 299. potential income to local businesses, its ridiculous to have a tiny area like this!

	Dogs aren't the problem, irresponsible humans are, as seen in the amount of "human" litter left!! I'm sick of this constantly being discussed and no action taken.			
300.	All beaches should be accessible all year round for dog walking even if it is before 9 and after 6pm. People leave more mess on the beach than dogs and their owners. There's no good reason to not allow it and I find it unacceptable that this is a law which you can be fined under. It is a public space. It is not a private space and therefore it is not acceptable to have these covenants.			
301.	All you need are bins for dog poo, signs up telling people to use them and instant fines for those that don't. It's a shame people aren't instantly fined for dripping litter but there's no one around to police it. Litter around Southend is a total disgrace.			
302.	It's illogical to have this so far away from others in the city, some people don't have transport to get thier dog to an out of the way beach - it's far to far to go in hot weather for dogs on public transport, nobody takes thier dogs out in the middle of the day as it detrimental to the dogs. We need 3 beaches, one at each end of the city and one in the middle. That's fair to dogs and humans alike, especially when all I've seen in recent times is the mess that humans make on the beach and most dog owners pick up after their dogs. This needs a serious re think for those of us who live in the city all year round not just consideration given to those tourists who come and leave rubbish everywhere			
303.	I think it would be really beneficial to dog owners to have a specific section of the beach, especially at a time of year where pavements are hot and crowded. It means they can stay away from other pedestrians.			
304.	also need an area the other side of southend, not everybody can get to east beach			
305.				
306.	I think the main issue is that you will have a large concentration of dogs in a small area. It would make more sense to have 2 or 3 areas spread out along the Southend coast line which is a fairly decent length-this would be similar to how other councils/areas operate. As long as there are sections of the beach that dogs are not allowed I do not see that this would be an issue-other areas manage it fine why cant Southend!			
307.	It is important for dogs to be allowed access to cooler places to walk and paddle			
308.	We frequently walk along East Beach and through the garrison area and beyond. Our beaches are our pride and joy. The object of letting a dog onto the beach (or any open space) is for it to generally be off its lead. Sadly we have, so many times, seen how people then don't pay attention and keeping their eyes on their dog at all times. They chat amongst themselves and with other people they meet along the way etc and don't often notice what their dogs are up to. They may think and believe that they always pick up their dog's poo, but sadly they don't. We are previous dog owners and have several dogs in the family, and enjoy watching them having a good time. However, we do not think that dogs belong on beaches at any time of the year.			
309.				
310.	There are so many places with beaches far nicer than ours that manage this as absolute standard practice. Get with the times. Southend should look to Devon and Isle of Wight for example.			
311.	I think an additional section such as east of the sea life centre to billy hundreds would be good			
312.	Beaches are for everyone and there is plenty of beach to include everybody including people with dogs.			
313.	Dog owners will let their dogs stay across to the :" None dog friendly beach." Children will step in dog mess, as unfortunately some Do not clear up the dog mess!			

- 314. Areas can be differentiated by the slip way quite easily, so non dog visitors will have plenty of space at the car park and toilet end of the beach. Good proposal. About time, but many dog owners will be forced to drive to this beach. The next 315. step should be to open a section of Thorpe Bay beach between Thorpe Hall Avenue and Lifstan Way. This would give vehicle-free dog walking to a much larger section of the people you represent. With cameras everywhere surely we could have a red or green system and can be 316. controlled from cctv - or early morning allowing dogs at chalkwell as beach rarely occupied. It's not the dog that leave the mess it's the humans we have to put up with 317. thousand of disposable bbg not thrown away each year and rubbish from outsiders that don't know how to use a bin. We should have something for the locals and the dogs as most people find having a dog help their mental health My view has not changed since last time you asked! 318. No matter how many bins provided, you will always get lazy owners not picking up 319. the mess left behind. People will not stick to the areas provided. There will not be people about to enforce the rules. More dogs congregating in one area will result in aggressive dogs fighting and people/ young children being injured. 320. We have plenty of coastline and waterways nearby that are open to dogs all year. I see no reason to change the current arrangement and allow dogs on beaches in the summer months when we should be encouraging families to such spaces and doing everything we can to ensure and promote clean beaches. Now is not the time to take a backward step in that endeavour. In addition to waterways and the coastline already available, every park and open space is open to dog owners. That includes sports fields, where children play and I know from experience that the result can be rather unpleasant! 321. We are a responsible dog owner and always clean up after our dog no matter where they are,, however access to the beach and sea really has many benefits to our dogs welfare, enjoyment and fulfilment. We have visited other areas of the UK that have year round dog access and these places draw people to that area and really help to market the 'city' This is long overdue so really looking forward to this 322. I myself have a dog and sometimes find it difficult to take to different places along with my children too. I think it would be a very good idea as I could incorporate my doggy walk whilst taking my children out and also gives my dog a new place to explore etc. I think east beach is a great place to have for dogs as it is away from roads. I think 323. dogs have every right to enjoy the water in the summer like the rest of us, even if it is just in the mornings and evenings.
 - 324. A beach area available for my dog to swim is more important.
 - Dog owners already seem to think the beaches are open to dogs all year round. The stretch along the Cinder Path at Leigh seems particularly bad. A lot of dog poo and dogs off the lead. My husband was tripped up by a dog along this stretch. It, and the owners two other dogs, were off the lead running around. No apology given. Has anyone ever been fined? No evidence of any council officers policing this.

Also although owners may pick up dog poo they do let the dogs wee wherever they want. Particularly round areas where people sit.

- 326. Enforcement of dog control will not be possible. For example the current restrictions on BBQ s are not enforced.
- 327. I am a responsible dog owner and waste bins need to be ready available at regular sites on designated areas, to ensure the beaches stay clean.
- 328. Beaches in other counties manage to stay open all year for dogs

- 329. The area proposed is the designated wind kite area. There is no way of separating the beach into dogs allowed & amp; dogs barred areas. It needs to be all or nothing.
- 330. We should be more like Norfolk a very dog friendly place.
- I don't understand why when there is a massive stretch of beach that doesn't seem 331. to be used between the beach huts at Thorpe Bay to nearer Southend that you choose to use a part of East Beach. On many an occasion our family and friends visit this beach and on a nice hot day the beach is packed, allowing dogs onto the beach at these times as well could lead to issues with other users, no dog is just going to sit there, they will get hot and snappy. There is also a green area at east beach which people seem happy enough to use for dogs. As for the fines that would be in place for dog fouling there would need to be someone there the whole time in order to police this as the same fines are in place in the streets and parks however I have lost count of the amount of times I have had move my children away to avoid dog poo. Also there is a section if disused beach behind the garrison why can't this be opened to dog users. East beach is a lovely popular beach so please think before allowing dogs onto it all year round as a parent of a child who is scared of dogs I know how it feels to be on edge the whole time. This could potentially drive the people of Shoebury away from their beach as I see no way without building or erecting some form of fencing that this could be policed.
- 332. This is a long time coming 100% support this
- 333. A section at the other end would also be great so people don't have to drive to Shoebury. Even the section adjacent to the cinder path would notbe unreasonable
- 334. I find dog owners more responsible than people who picnic or visit the beach with their children ... no objection to dogs on that section of the beach
- 335. There's a council tax payer and the owner of a very small dog I feel she should be able to enjoy the beach all the round
- 336. The location of the proposed section is great. That means that Southend families who have dogs can finally enjoy the beach in the summer too. It also means that they can do so without impacting the non dog owners who have their own beach section.

It will be great to have clear signs at the beginning of the section with dog poo bins so that people can easily differentiate the two sections and respect each side. It would also be great to make sure non dog owners who have BBQ at East Beach do not leave litter and food on the ground. Thank you.

- 337. Long overdue.
- 338. This is long overdue. Dog owners (on the most part) clear up after their pets. The litter I see left by families (without dogs) on the beach saddens me and is far more of an issue.
- As a resident living close to and as a user with my young Grandchildren of Shoebury East Beach I am strongly opposed to changing/relaxing the existing restrictions which keeps dogs off the beaches during the Summer Period. I am routinely confronted by dogs not on leads and whose owners are neither in control of their dog(s) or aware of their dogs messing as most spend their time and have their attention solely glued to their mobile phones. In my opinion dog owners have adequate spaces already to exercise their pets without encroaching onto what is a prized Blue Flag Beach with all the associated dog mess and potential incidents with aggressive dogs. It is disappointing to see our elected MP at this challenging time devoting valuable time and energy to a campaign which is obviously of personal interest to him and other dog owners.

 Sadly at these troubling times I do not see Mr Duddridge campaigning on other

matters and I suspect that the decision to 'Consult' on this particular matter is based on his belief and experience that the general public's lack of trust in the consultation process coupled with normal levels of apathy will attract a low level of general response except from 'motivated' Dog Owners.

- Please resist these changes and stick with the previous policy which I can only assume was in place for valid concern and reason.
- 340. Personally, I'd prefer to see the stretch between Joslyn's Beach behind Chalkwell Station and the Gypsy Bridge made into an all year dog beach, its underwater at high tide and no one sits on that part.
- I am a responsible dog walk like the vast majority of dog owners and would strongly welcome the opening of part of East beach to dog walkers all year round.
- I live in Palmeira Ave SS07RP. The beach is at the end of my road. We would love to take Charlie our dog down there all year round. We see day trippers down there with their dogs that they have bought with them and nobody tells them its not allowed. The majority of dog owners are responsible people. Please let us take our dogs on the beach to cool down in the hot weather. Make it a "On Leads Only" rule. Thanking you in advance.
- 343. A lot of owners do not follow the rules & amp; even now there are dogs running off a lead even though they,re banned. It spoils it for all Others using the beach
- People should be able to take their dogs on an area of the beach. However I think all dogs should remain on lead.
- 345. So long as owners are responsible there is no reason not to have a dog beach like other costal towns.
- It is proposed to install at least one new cafe and to improve parking at East Beach to encourage more people to visit. Having dogs on the beach will deter visitors. Not only do many owners not clear up after their animals, the animals are frequently out of control, running at other beach users, barking and peeing indiscriminately, sometimes on personal belongings. I have experienced this, sadly. Wildlife are also impacted negatively when dogs are allowed on the beaches. I firmly believe dogs should be permanently banned from all the beaches and fines enforced for those dog owners who do not comply and there are many. Dogs are happy to be walked anywhere, it is only the owners, many of whom are irresponsible, who wish to take their animals on the beach. Our beaches are for the wildlife that live there and for families to enjoy without being pestered, by dogs or have children inadvertently running barefoot into a pile of dog poo. Please do not allow dogs on our precious beaches during the summer months and consider a permanent ban all year round.
- Many people are afraid of dogs. This is a fobia and it cause extreme distress to the people who live with it. It is not a good idea to make the last part of the beach available to the dogs. This is where most of the old people live. Also where the parking is possible to people with small kids. Also where there are no big traffic in case anyone wants to run or do any sports. It is not advisory to these people to go to the overcrowded area of Southend. The best place for the dogs would be somewhere near Thorpe Bay. In that case, people who cant meet with dogs can go either way, can find parking etc. People with small kids need the place, parking, food truck, playground etc. Elderly people live nearby also need to go to the beach easily, without dog faeces, barking, biting, impolite owners. We need that beach as it is, safe and clean. Dont forget, that this beach is award wining, not the first time. We cant do this again with the dogs.
- 348. Other beaches in uk tourist hotspots have dog friendly beaches all year round, we have miles of beach, Leigh to Shoebury. It's perfectly reasonable, in fact one beach at the end of the seafront is actually annoying, will be inundated with dog walkers, better to spread it out on several beaches all along the seafront.
- Dog fouling is a social disgrace children play on and around the beach you are putting them in danger
- As a responsible dog owner I feel that this is a wonderful idea. Especially as a parent it would be nice to have somewhere to go where both my son and dog can run and play together. Dog owners make less mess than some visitors to our

	beaches they dont not use and leave bbqs, drink and leave bottles and cans and carry a picnic down and litter our beaches with trash.
	carry a picnic down and litter our beaches with trash.
351.	I consider this to be a very bad idea in the summer months, it was not made clear in the questionnaire, if dogs will be on leads. While with my 3 year old grandson a dog rushed up to him and licking his face, from his chin to the top of his head. The owner said 'He is only being friendly' my grandson was terrified and has been scared of dogs ever since. I ask you how will an owner have control of their dog if off the lead when families will be on East Beach in the summer months. In the echo 02/06/22 there is a photo of James Duddridge stating he launched the

campaign back in 2019. I emailed him on the 26/02/22 about my concerns, and received an automated reply to say he has received my email and am still waiting for his reply, which indicates to me that this proposal is a forgone conclusion and concerns are not taken into consideration.

My local Councillors at least had the curiosity of replying, even if they did not agree

with me.

Humans are far worse for littering, all year round. But they are often hampered by overflowing bins and bins that disappear. For some reason some humans can take

full packets of food and drink but are incapable of taking the empty packaging home with them. Fine them and this city will be much improved..and Veolia make more mess than anyone on bin day!

Also the stretch of beach/path alongside the railway from Chalkwell to Leigh gives dogs a good chance to run, play, paddle, burn up energy (essential to keep dogs and children alike), calm and more compliant. Dogs are much more likely to become snappy and bad tempered if they don't get sufficient exercise and some freedom. This area is rarely - if ever used as a beach, so should not affect sunbathers nor children paddling etc.

354. The majority of dog owners are responsible but because of the irresponsible dog owners I do not feel opening a section of beach to dogs and their owners is a good idea. Putting more dog waste bins will not change irresponsible dog owners unfortunately. We visit east beach regularly we see dogs on extendible leads that are not controlled, lots of dog waste, dogs off the lead and not under the owners control. Chasing swans in the lake,. Bringing more dogs to east beach will bring more irresponsible dog owners.

We regularly visit dog friendly beaches in Norfolk such as Wells Next The Sea.
They have very clear signage as to which parts of the beach are available to dogs and it works extremely well.

356. I don't see why the rest of the beach can't allow dogs before 9am too! People/ tourists leave more mess and rubbish than dogs!

357. I don't understand why dogs cannot be allowed on the whole of the beach all year long as long as they are on dads and the any mess is cleared uo

358. Many dog owners do not pick up their dog poo and this a health risk to other beach users especially children.

Dogs are very much family members and, as such, it is good to be able to include them in family outings. They make much less mess than humans, who leave dirty nappies, barbecue tins and beer tins. This is long overdue.

Dogs and access for people with their beloved pets to fresh air on open spaces has an important part to play in people's well-being and mental health.

361. Dogs should be allowed on the beaches all year round.

352.

362. The old gas works jetty beach would be more practical.

363. It's long overdue, all other holiday towns have dog friendly beaches, shops too. They display stickers in the shop window which Haa a paw print on it so you know you can take your furry friend in there with you. We should adopt these ideas to make our town and seafront less restrictive to encourage more holiday makers and day trippers

- 364. I still feel the beaches should be opened to all digs from 6 pm until 8am everyday as this us the time people will be out walking there dogs and nobody is on the beaches. If you go any where else eg Suffolk, Norfolk Devon they can take there dogs. We have a beach hut at Thorpe bay and Love to go down in the evening when nobody is around it would br lovely yo take the dog with us also to walk out to mulberry harbour with her which is what we used to go many years ago
- 365. I believe all beaches should have a section that is shared for any species in Including dogs, after all we do share the planet right!
- 366. I wish there were beaches closer to the other end of the seafront in the proposal.
- 367. I moved 3 months ago to be near the beach. Myself & Dittle dog love walking on the beach but since 1st May are now prohibited. My last walk on Thorpe Bay beach I took a picture in front of me & Depth ind, no one else on the beach but me and this is how it is all year round. I agree with the 3 shells and the like being off grounds for dogs, but on the stretches of beach I've mentioned I think they should be allowed all year long. Least way 8pm-8am open for dog walkers all year round.
- 368. A section of beach other than East beach please
- 369. The number of dog owners in the local area increased substantially as a consequence of lockdowns. Not allowing dog owners to take their dogs on the beach puts high pressure on other areas during the summer which creates bottlenecks. There always used to have an area that was accessible previously all year round and this was invaluable. In addition those who live in Southend and own dogs are as entitled to use the beach as anybody else. This is not an unreasonable request and in fact I would suggest that when you look at other coastal areas you will notice there are much larger areas where dogs are welcome on the beach.
- 370. East Beach shgould not be chosen unless other Southend beaches also allow dogs all year round
- 371. Please ensure there's sufficient dog waste bins
- 372. This has been an on going debate for some time and I'm really not sure why people are against it.

There are so many dog friendly areas, shops and pubs along our vast seafront but our pooches can't go for a little dip or run around, the beach is HUGE! To those that worry about mess being left behind, People leave their rubbish EVERYWHERE, nappy's, sanitary products, needles, glass etc and can't pick it up, the majority of dog walkers are responsible, can't say that about the relationship with most people and their rubbish.

Having an area for dogs won't stop anything, if you don't wish to visit that part then don't?

At the moment we're completely banned from the whole Beach, if we were to have this (a designated poo bin would be nice as these are disappearing) then it's only a minority that don't HAVE to visit that part.

It effects our family not having a shared space as we have to miss out or leave gatherings due to pooches being at home, and/or we decide against going to the beach as we can't.

I'm not completely sure why others are so against us having a tiny part of the beach when there are so many other parts of the beach.

- 373. I do not understand at all why it is taking so long to agree on the above. This discussion has been going on for months and by the time an outcome is reached it will be October anyway!! Why is it so difficult to give dogs a small area to run around!! and to be able go in the water when its hot!
- Why is it just east beach, east beach is as busy as any other beaches in the summer, how are the dogs going to be controlled from the people on the beach. More beaches should have the same rules, not just one beach in the whole

	Southend area, it should be parts of chalkwell, Westcliff, Southend, south church that allow this all along the seafront. Ridiculous just to have it in East Beach.
375.	Some dog owners are irresponsible. They let their dogs off the lead while they ignore them speaking to their mates or being on their mobiles. They sometimes but not always pick up their dog faeces. If a dog defecates on a beach there is still residue left after it is cleared which my grandchildren can sit in unexpectedly. I was down the seafront today at Leigh. Dog owners seeing nothing wrong in their pets being in the children's paddling pool. Dogs have no place near beaches
376.	Dogs & Do
377.	Great idea being a dog owner is good idea, please deal with irresponsible owners appropriately
378.	Am a dog owner Love the beach but if do this please provide and empty plenty of dog bins and notices to say pick up dog poo!
379.	People will need to respect the terms and conditions always. People who do not have dogs will always complain. Equality for all.
380.	I'm in favour of dogs being allowed on the beach all year to be honest! I would not take my dog on the beach in extreme heat, peak times and holidays etc. as it would be too crowded and not good for humans or dogs. I think it is reasonable to allow dogs on all the beaches in Southend before 9am and after 6pm in the summer months. It works in other seaside resorts, why not here? The few who don't pick up their dog poo ruin it for others but I don't see the problem on the beach being any worse than anywhere else. Some humans are just disgusting in their habits!!
381. Encourages exercise thus promoting health benefits.	
382.	We should have a small section of beach to walk our dogs all year round. Norfolk has miles of most beautiful beaches and dogs are welcome on sections. Dorset is the same.
383.	I completely disagree with the proposal that dogs should be allowed on East Beach all year round. The green area at East Beach covers a vast area and I feel this is more than adequate provision for dog owners to exercise their dogs without the need to permit dogs onto the actual beach, which is used by families with young children.
384.	Keep our beach safe from the menace of dogs and the mess that doesn't get cleared up. It's a family friendly beach and doesn't need dogs!
385.	Absolutely the right thing to do.
386.	I would like to see dogs permitted access to all beaches all year long, but restricted by times of the day eg In spring/summer months limit access to before 9/10am and after 5/6pm - between these hours it's too hot for dogs anyway. We are losing too much of the viable space to walk/run dogs. Also, by only having one beach open to dogs it will encourage too many dogs in the one space and create more issues for dog owners and other beach users. Further, east beach is drive away for most people, thereby encouraging even more people to make short car journeys. Rather than spreading the demand across all beaches that many people can access within walking distance.
387.	I think dogs should be allowed on all beaches all year round. The argument that they leave a mess doesn't add up when you look at the amount of rubbish left by people after days out. Cornwall is home to the most beautiful and well kept beaches in the country Most of which allow dogs all year round.
388.	I believe all beaches should have dog friendly hours, either morning or evening or both. For local residents, the beach is often their closest outdoor space and the current order puts tourists (and their rubbish they leave behind) before those who use the beaches all year. Dog walkers now use the promenade paths to walk dogs

- and throw balls, which are now often too crowded and cause a danger due to the limited space.

 89. Local dogs living in the area that are cleaned up after should have every right to
- 389. Local dogs living in the area that are cleaned up after should have every right to beach access all year round. Maybe start restricting access to the tourists who come down and burn east beach with their disposable barbecues? Or the ones that leave their rubbish all over the beach? They bring their gazebos, bbqs, tables of food they're not bringing anything to the local area (as they bring pre-prepared food so aren't using our local shops) and they leave a mess (my dog has eaten popped balloons left on the green at east beach on multiple occasions sometimes we have to play "dodge the litter"). Give east beach back to local people and dogs there are no tourist attractions here anyway.
- 390. Too many places exclude dogs, there are some irresponsible owners who don't clean up after their pets but are in the minority and if caught should receive a sizable fine with my full support!
- 391. The whole beach should be beach friendly with more dog waste bins
- 392. If 10% of dog owners used the beach on a bright summers day that would equate to approx 6000 dogs how can that not have a detrimental impact on others in the locality. As we already know not all dog owners are responsible, positioning of dog bins would not stop dog mess being left on the beach.
- 393. It has always meant that we have been unable to enjoy an old-fashioned full day on the beach with a picnic with our children, as it's too mean to leave our loved family dog for more than three or four hours.
- I was savaged by a dog off lead on East Beach 2 years ago resulting in hospital treatment and antibiotics. If it had been my 5 year old granddaughter it would have been life threatening. Is the council prepared for being sued when this undoubtedly will happen because designating an area of beach as dog friendly wont work it will result in the whole beach being overrun with loose dogs. There is a reason why dogs aren't allowed in children's play areas and beaches because these are areas where families with children should feel safe and free from the health hazards of dog fouling. Beaches are an area where people sit. Fields are places where dogs can exercise. I think the council need to think this through as in Summer beaches are crowded and adding dogs in the mix will surely end in tragedy. I live close to East Beach and such a decision will effectively exclude me and other non dog owners from using s local amenity for which we pay council tax.
- 395. I have been a dog owner for virtually all my adult life.I have always thought there should be a part of the beach t

I have always thought there should be a part of the beach that is accessible to dogs for all of the year, after all there are many people in the Southend area who are dog owners.

However, I am very surprised that the beach suggested, should be part of Shoebury East Beach, which is frequented by many people, particularly families. I consider myself to be a very responsible dog owner, and always clear up after my dog.

I have also had a family, and I really don't like the idea of children playing on the sand where animals may have messed.

Surely it would be better to have a designated area of beach that the public do not frequent that often - maybe somewhere between the old gasworks and Victoria Road perhaps, where signage could be put up stating "Dog Friendly Beach" so that people can take the decision of whether to go there, or elsewhere. Obviously, whichever area is decided upon, there should be sufficient "Dog Poo" bins so that people will clear up any mess made, and there should be fines for those who don't, although how this would be policed is another matter.

396. We live very close to East beach my daughter loves the beach but has a fear of dogs thanks to a puppy doberman off lead jumping all over her at the beach when she was younger! Now lots of other dogs have done the same and worse, she is now terrified of them! Imagine having your worst fear all around you not knowing if

	they will run up to you or not because people refuse to put their dogs on leads! On another note we have had many occasions where dogs are free to run around taking food out of kids hands or off of picnic blankets and bbqs! The owners just apologise this is not okay! Most owners do not keep their dogs on leads and get really rude if asked politely to do so! It will not be monitored enough has there will always be more important things to do! Dogs will wee and poo all over the sand more and young children play in that! I feel very strongly that East beach is not a place for dogs there is too many people that visit here! Perhaps having a particular section wetcliff/chalkwel end might be better as there is more beach so it could be sectioned off
	It will be good to have an area designated for dogs to use
	Every other seaside resort has dog friendly beaches, it is very important to those of us that have dogs to be able to take them in the summer when the weather is warmer, we have recently had a very poorly dog since we took her to the beach when the weather was bad, she loves swimming it is so unfair as they are our family
	Please put enough dog bins so people will have no excuse to use them.
,	As a responsible dog owner and animal lover I find it difficult to understand why dogs are not permitted on the beach but you find broken bottles and drug paraphernalia left behind I also have a grandson so I fully understand peoples views on animal waste but please don't tar us all with the same brush our pup loves to lie in the surf to cool down but I have to explain to a 2 year old why he can't go on the sand with his fur brother

397. 398.

399. 400.

- 401. It would be highly recommended for the dogs that suffer with the heat in the summer to be able to have that freedom to go straight in to the water, as many dogs love to do, mine especially. It is beneficial for their health and the owners. Thank you.
- 402. Many dogs love going in the sea. The proposal is for a small section of beach, it leaves a large area of beach for children to safely play. I cannot see that it would inconvenience anyone.
- 403. I think this is a great idea, most responsible dog owners do clean up after their dogs.
- 404. Consideration should be given to designating other beaches, specifically Joscelyne's Beach between the Wilton and Chalkwell station.
- 405. On a 15 minute walk to school, there is a large amount of unpicked up dog poo. We are always vigilant but sometimes we still step in it. My daughter also picked up a lump of dog poo at Chalkwell beach mistaking it for a pebble. If some people can't pick up their dog poo I don't feel it is in the publics interest to turn part of east beach into a dog friendly beach all year round. I used to have a dog and would like another in the future but feel there are too many lazy dog owners out there. How does the council feel they can police people not picking up dog poo? My mum lives by east beach and we visit it a lot as a family.
- 406. Not East Beach the only blue flag beach in the area and used by various watersports all year round. Surely there are more suitable areas such as the pool near gypsy bridge which is already used as an unofficial dog beach. Or designate just one of the many beaches between Southend and Chalkwell, parking is far easier and there is plenty of room to earmark one solely for dogs.
- 407. I think that whilst there could be considered to be a 'detrimental affect' on other users they do in most cases have the choice to go to another part of the beach. Not having a dog-friendly area somewhere along the beach is definitely a detrimental affect on dog owners.
- 408. Loads of room for dogs already proposed area is very busy and dog owners don't stick to rules now, plenty of dogs seen on beach during the summer and why just Shoebury!

- 409. It will be good for dog owners and dogs alike my bioxer loves the sea for a swim and as long as she is in control and you obviously pick up your dog mess i cant see it being a problem
- 410. I think this is an awful idea. For someone who is nervous of dogs, the beach area at east beach is the only safe place away from dogs. I have young children that I will not want loose dogs around so unfortunately will not use the beach if this proposal is approved. The green areas at east beach are surely large enough for dogs to run and do their business?
- 411. Strong clean up rules and enforcement should also be put in place for the section of East beach to be made dog friendly all your round.
- This debate has gone for so long and I think a decision needs to be made. I very much feel it is fair for our dogs for have the opportunity to swim and play on the beach in the Summer.
- 413. I often see people ask about dog friendly beaches when they are visiting Southend as a tourist so it will help that sector too. Most other seaside towns have a dog friendly part to the beach.
- 414. Responsible dog owners will take great advantage of using the beach all year round, firstly, it allows the dogs multiple interesting places to walk and secondly, it will help dogs to cool down in the water on a warm summers. To make it even easier for dog owners to deposit their dogs mess easily, perhaps a dog bin on that specific part of the beach is needed on the actual beach, instead of having to go out of the beach to get to the dog bin and then back onto the beach.
- 415. Unfortunately for the few responsible dog owners there are too many irresponsible owners who let their dogs run loose and do not pick up their waste. Uncontrolled dogs are a threat to other people and children and spoil our enjoyment of the beach.
- 416. Opening this section of beach will be similar to the electric bike trials in that it will eventually erode the arrangements on other beaches and make enforcement harder. Dogs are frequently to be seen harassing wildlife. Excreta is not always cleared and may be carried by the tide to other areas. The only occasion I have been subject to an unprovoked dog attack was on a beach in Southend. A dog area at East Beach is superfluous with Gunners Park nearby and is not much use if you happen to live at the other end of the City. I find it incredible and suspicious that this survey does not distinguish between owners and non-owners of dogs.
- 417. There should be additional options with other beaches such as the cinder path from Leigh to chalkwell as very few people use this part of the beach or Thorpe hall avenue to ocean beach cafe..
- 418. Current rules should not be changed.the dog lobby is strong and selfish, not enough patrolling as it is, dogs are being run on our beaches all year round, you will open floodgates. We all love our dogs but people and most definitely children, deserve protection
- 419. A small area is absolutely fine considering how much beach we have. Would be better to have a section in Chalkwell or Westcliff too as it will be busy in use and only caters to a small area
- 420. Plenty of poo bins (regularly emptied) would enable dog owners to keep the area clean. Given the photos lately, I would expect this area to be cleaner than the aftermath of people using the public beaches.
- 421. Should also have a section the other end of the seafront.
- 422. Having dog friendly beach shows the council is listening
- 423. I do not have a dog, but am supporting a friend who does
- 424. East Beach is not the best place to choose to open all year round as the area is too small for the humans never mind adding dogs into the mix.... also the amount of rubbish left by the human visitors is appalling and as local residents we avoid east beach during the summer months as it's too dangerous for our dogs due to the ashes, discarded bbgs and leftover foods and used nappies that are left behind for

- us residents to clear up... it's not the dog mess that's the problem it's the human mess left behind and the visitors obviously have no respect for our space...... the beach should be patrolled in summer months and the visitors should be fined in the same way you propose to fine dog owners for not picking up the dog pooh.... most dog owners are not the problem it's the humans without dogs that leave a bigger mess... I spent my morning dog walk on East Beach today picking up leftover food and bottles and dirty nappies.
- 425. The vast majority of dog owners are responsible and treat the beach with the respect it deserves. In most cases far better than a number of the visitors to the beach. This option would be fair to everyone concerned, in particular, the local residents who use and support East Beach 365 days of the year.
- lt's not dog poo on the beach that massively concerns me, but rather dogs off their leads when there's children on the beach. If dog owners wish to walk their dogs on the beach in the spring/summer, then perhaps have early morning and evening periods (when there will be less children/beach goers) when dogs are allowed on the beach e.g. 6am-10am and 6pm-10pm.

 Why would a dog owner want to have their dog on the beach in the middle of the day in the blazing hot sun anyway?!

You would also need to consider enforcing any relaxing of restrictions - will you be employing staff to ensure our children are safe on the beach e.g. that aggressive dogs aren't running around off their leads and that there's no dog poo being left behind.

- 427. Dogs cannot possibly make as much devastation as people. They don't light bbqs or leave broken beer bottles
- I would agree with East Beach being open all year round, provided dogs are EXCLUDED all year round from all other Southend beaches.
 In addition, fenced in dog parks located in various areas of Southend should be established for dogs to run free so dog fouling is contained within for owners to clear up.
- 429. Most seaside towns/city's allow dogs on sections of the beach so doing this will just bring us up to date with other places, just ensure plenty of dog bins and signs that clearly mark the dog area
- 430. From observation, it's very likely that dogs will not be kept on lead at all times and this will have detrimental impact on people who want to enjoy the beach quietly. I have experienced this personally in dog friendly beaches in other places and were forced to leave as I am really scared of dogs.
- 431. I think it's an excellent idea. We want to create a local culture of sharing and being kind.
- 432. There is no good reason why any part of the beach should be open to dogs all year round it's common knowledge that dog droppings are a health hazard especially in an area where youngsters are playing in the sand and unfortunately a good number of owners are not of a mind to clean up their dogs mess also not everyone enjoys dogs running around near them seeking attention.

 The part of the beach proposed is also the best with dunes and good sand and if opened to dogs people from miles around would be bringing their animals turning what is at the moment an unspoiled area into a dog's toilet.

 A totally ridiculous proposal dont let it happen!!
- 433. I am scared of dogs as I have faced a terrible incident in my life, because of the dog owner being irresponsible. If dogs are allowed then it would be same as chasing people out of that area.
- Dogs and their owners already have plenty of places to roam adding what is now a safe place for people who do not want to be around dogs just means we have fewer places we can go without fear.

 Dog owners seem to have no understanding or respect for those who find them intimidating

- Dog mess will normally be picked up by locals and will cause alot less litter than 435. rubbish left by tourists using the beach, the dogs need the cool water in the height I have a fear of dogs as was attacked by one - i live in a flat with no garden or 436. balcony - I go to east beach to relax and get some sun - but I won't be able to if there are dogs as I would just be in fear all the time - leave the beach for people and children - dogs should not be on the beach for health and safety reasons where youngsters play - I strongly oppose this ridiculous idea - keep dogs in your own gardens and on a lead at all times whilst walking them 437. I have walked my dog for years on the beach at the allocated times, it's his happy place.. I have never seen any dog mess left at any time and everyone walking their dogs are always so friendly a wonderful community!! We need a beach to exercise our dogs on, it is very unfair that all beaches are 438. restricted to our dogs, especially when day trippers cause so much more mess. Most dog owners clean up after their dogs and are very respectful of the areas. 439. Some people are scared of dogs so how will it be policed to ensure dogs stay only on the designated section? 440. Too many dog owners do not clean up after their dogs. This is dangerous for children playing on the beach. 441. I am a dog owner, one of my main issues is not having a bin to put the dog mess in or if they a full and not emptied on a regular basis. I would also like to see a part of the sea front just past the sealife Center opened for dogs as well. As working in my job whilst on patrol I get a lot of members of the public asking where they can take there dog to the beach and unfortunately at the moment it's no where. 442. More police or enforcement officers to make sure people clean up dog poo 443. Despite the best intentions of owners it is still the minority who spoil it for the rest by ignoring their responsibilities and causing a nuisance to others. I have a two year old daughter who is terrified of dogs and is unable to use any beaches until May as owners think it's ok for their dogs to jump on her, bark at her, ignore their dogs fences etc. I would never allow my daughter to behave like that on a beach and it should not be allowed for their dogs either. 444. Many dog owners are not responsible. If they were we would not see poo on the ground and dogs running up to strangers. 445. If the section of the beach is clearly marked/ divided, will an adequate number of dog waste bins provided, it should work. It will mean families can still visit the beach all year round with their children and not have to worry about the dog at home alone, or the children being far/ away or out of site on the beach because
 - they need to stay on the grass with the dog.

 446. Some Dog owners will NOT keep their Dogs under Control.

 Dogs will Run off to wherever they want so interfering with others who are trying to enjoy the Beach.

 Dog owners have use of the Beach from September to May for the Dogs. This I feel is Fair and appreciate and should be kept that way.
 - I don't see why dogs can't be allowed on all beaches all year round, say before 10:30 and after 6pm in the summer months. Also the current exclusion from the end of April until October us too long. Why cant it just be Weekends and July and August only?
 - 448. Sadly not all dog owners are responsible and opening up the beach will inevitably lead to an incident, potentially serious. The news is currently full of stories of dog attacks on children and it's not reasonable to put the wishes of some dog owners ahead of the safety of children playing on the beach.
 - 449. I believe each beach should have a section for dogs to be on. Or have a time they are allowed to be on through the summer months. Humans make and leave more mess than dogs. It's disgusting what humans leave at the beaches. Why persecute

- dogs and owners from enjoying their time at a beach for one or two irresponsible owners, when humans can leave mess all year long and still be allowed to go.
- 450. I see so much more rubbish left on East Beach by humans (bbqs, drinks cans, food waste etc) than any mess left by dogs. Having walked my dog there for a number of years, most of the dog owners I have seen have responsibly controlled their dogs and picked up after them.
- 451. I don't think there are enough 'responsible' owners out there. You only have to look at the pavements & parks. Also, will this area be fenced off as I can see dogs getting out of the area and getting onto the beach.
- 452. A lot of people let their dogs run of lead and walk on not checking what the dogs are doing. The beach should be for children to play safely on. Lots of dog owners don't clear up their dogs mess on the grass areas either.
- 453. Opening East Beach to dogs all year round is totally unacceptable; young children can become seriously harmed by dog faeces left on the beach whilst they are playing in the sand- allowing dogs all year round will mean that parents will not be able to freely allow their children to play at ease knowing they are safe. This is a huge concern to me as a parent to two young girls who live locally and visit the beach DAILY, I have a one year old and a four year old. East Beach will be subject to promotion of being THE dog friendly beach for the whole of Southend and this will encourage a much larger footfall of dog walkers than normal. Dog fowling on the pathways surrounding Shoeburyness East Beach, on the East Beach pathway, the green and the beach is ALREADY A PROBLEM, before increasing the footfall with this proposal. On our daily walks to East Beach we ALWAYS have to dodge the dog mess on the pavements and grass and it is totally disgusting! Both my husband and one of my daughters are allergic to dogs and this is something dog owners do not take into consideration as they allow their dogs off the lead to bound over to us, unexpectedly, whilst we are playing on the beach, causing them to sneeze and feel uncomfortable for a good hour afterwards due to their allergies. Dog owners regularly call out "don't worry she/he's friendly" which totally disregards our concerns. EVERY YEAR WE LOOK FORWARD TO THE SUMMER SEASON WHEN DOGS ARE NO LONGER ALLOWED ON EAST BEACH! It will be impossible for me to take my children to our local beach in the summer if this proposal is accepted, we live 5 minutes around the corner and feel that we should be a priority for using our own local beach to where we have invested in being home owners and raising our children. This proposal does NOT get our support.
- 454. As a local resident it would be nice to walk East Beach without lots of dogs running free. Not everyone is a dog lover. Also "responsible dog lovers" quite often leave their dogs mess lying about in the bags rather than disposing of it properly in bins provided.
- Why just East Beach? What about Shoebury Common, Thorpe Bay, Chalkwell? Seems like you want to keep dog owners happy but find a beach tucked out of the way, thinking it's okay to throw everything at Shoeburyness. We're the only beach that allows BBQs also; which equals burnt grass and tables. No one controls the BBQ situation, so I feel this will be no different with the dog beach!
- We go on holiday to Norfolk as they have several dog friendly beaches and that is vital to allow us to enjoy our time away. Southend would attract more people if they became more dog friendly and made it known.
- 457. People should be able to walk their dogs all year and enjoy the beach with their dogs as part of their family.
- 458. This could be done with all beaches which are washed by normal high tides like Thorpe bay and westcliff
- Whilst I am pleased the proposal is limited to East Beach, the reality is that this section of the beach will be out of bounds for those allergic or frightened of dogs (especially children with a strong dog phobia). Much of our park space is already

	out of bounds to these children (and adults). It is important that people feel able to come to dog free spaces (beaches) in Southend in the summer months.		
460.	I don't think it's appropriate. I own a beach hut along east beach and often visit with young children. The beach should be a safe place for children to play without being scared of dogs		
461.	Dogs are lovely animals but they are EVERYWHERE! They jump up at strangers with muddy paws, they run into people and knock them over (I have personal knowledge of someone who sustained a serious injury for that reason). They dive into the middle of picnics, there is mess despite most owners being responsible. There are very few open leisure spaces where the public can guarantee being dog-free - so please, I love dogs but would respectfully ask that their owners be content with the many spacious parks, greenways and woodlands where they already have generous access and allow beach lovers the freedom to not need to worry about dogs.		
462.	Proposed area of east beach is a designated water sports area, by only allowing dogs on this section will greatly increase traffic on the beach, this will cause concern and conflict with the watersports users. This has not been thought through at all.		
463.	East Beach is a highly recreational area and not at all suitable for dog use all year round. There are other beach areas along Southend seafront that would be more appropriate.		
464.	Surely a small area at the far end of east beach below the boom would not be a problem. The tide will come in once a day and clean up most of the beach. Just like small children's mess \from my memories of being a child. Thanks for listening		
465.	It would be a real bonus to have a dog friendly beach especially as there are many dog friendly businesses now on the seafront		
466.	Southend has many miles of sand, as long as there is sufficient signage, people who do not wish to share the beach with dogs can go to one of the many alternative beaches. I do not have a dog but visit many beaches in the UK such as Devon where they allow dogs all year round without any problems.		
467.	East Beach is a very popular beach in the summer for tourists, locals and watersports enthusiasts. I believe that opening the beach to dogs for the entire year will be a continuous cause of problems. Uncontrollable dogs causing havoc. There is already an issue with dog poo on the grassed areas. This will only get worse with the proposal. There are plenty of large open areas where dogs can be released, I don't believe this should be one of them.		
468.	Having a dog does not entitle dog owners to cause discomfort to other members of the public. It is not the dogs' fault they need to urinate and defecate, it is the owners who don't clear up. Dogs naturally want to run up to people and nose them; that doesn't mean that people wish to be nosed. In Winter there is plenty of beach space, it is not so all year round. This should not be permitted.		
469.	The only positive I can see is that it will likely prevent a LOT of people from using our beach:/		
470.	I would love to see this happen as my pup is extremely well behaved and loves the beach!		
471.	I think it is a very bad idea to let dogs on East Beach all year round because it will be impossible to keep them away from the children playing on the beach and the quality of the beach will be affected by the fouling of the dogs therefore we would lose our blue flag status.		
472.	I believe the beach by Chalkwell toilets would be a better area for dogs. As there are already alot of dog walkers there, and there is plenty of parking and refreshments.		

- 473. Since East Beach is the cleanest it makes no sense to partition it off and risk cross contamination. Any designated dog accessible beach should be "accessible" by being more central eg in the Southchurch Park area.
- 474. Dog walkers are a hazard and a nuisance to kite surfers. Many of the owners are not aware of the kitesurfing launch/land area and increased use of the beach for dog walking could lead to an unnecessary accident or damage of equipment.
- The proposed all-year-round dog beaches are at the extremes. Furthest east on East side of East Beach and further west at Two Tree island.

 I would like a section of beach more in the central area ideally where there are beach huts.
- 476. More dogs will come. Not all owners will stick to the permitted area. Even if they do, the contamination will spread
- 477. Unfortunately I feel this is a fait accompli firstly, when this was first proposed East Beach was not a favourite favoured option so why this is the decision I do not understand.

With no defining lines, dogs can roam anywhere.

I personally think it WILL affect our blue flag status, with the best will in the world, some people will NOT pick up their dog's poo, we see this in all areas in the streets.

Shoebury is unfortunately often chosen as the place to put a variety of things no one wants elsewhere I.e barbecues

Could you please explain to us residents why you are making this decision without any consultation with us???

- 478. I hope in this proposal that dogs will also be able to be walked on the mud when the tide is out. My dog loves the water and mud and in the winter when we where allowed on the beach, I uset to walk from east beach round to gunners Park, where there is a small piece of beach where my dog can play with other dogs. Trouble was, in the winter it is often too cold to do that walk but would be fantastic in the summer, as long as everybody poo picks, even on the mud. There obviously must be many more poo bins. I think at the moment there are only 2??? Not good if you want everyone to abide by the rules as some people can't be bothered to walk to far. This would bring a new excitement to shoebury east beach as its something that should have happened years ago instead of banning dogs all together. People have walked their dogs on east beach for years its only the selfish people who left their dogs mess behind that dogs where banned. We all know exactly what it's like to step in dog poo. YUCK!! Maybe, anyone found to not pick up poo should be banned as it also means they must leave it on the street too. It only takes 1 person to spoil this for everyone else, so the rules must be put over clearly to EVERY dog walker. Maybe there could be dog poo bags for sale somewhere on the beach (lifequards station) and the money for these could go to an animal charity??? Just an idea. Thank you
- 479. I think this is a great idea and should be in place a round the uk
- 480. People dont clear up after there dogs enough
- 481. I would not want east beach to be an all round dog friendly beach. As usual shoeburyness is the proposed dumping ground for all of southends problems. If you are going to allow dogs on the beach it should be on southends blue flag beaches, not shoebury, how about Thorpbay lol
- 482. Since lockdown we are now experiencing an increase in the bad behaviour of dogs via irresponsible dog owners..particularly on Shoeburyness Garrison Nature Reserve area. By bringing in a dog beach this will be a magnet for the same behaviour.
- 483. Sounds great for dogs + owners there's so much beach in Southend that it seems unreasonable to close every inch of it to dogs and their owners for so much of the year

- I think it is a very good idea to have a section of beach dog friendly all year round and am absolutely for this. HOWEVER, East Beach is really not a good place for this logistically in the summer. It is already a fairly small beach which gets very crowded with young families and tourists, and I can see this being an issue between dog walkers & Deople also have barbecues which could be a hazard and there is often a lot of noise which might upset some animals.

 My understanding is that this was raised a while back and the public backed an area somewhere between Billy Hundreds & Deople also have a dog friendly think Thorpe Bay. Having lived both in Shoebury and in Southchurch on the seafront I honestly think Thorpe Bay/Southchurch is much better suited to have a dog friendly beach as is much quieter all year round, dogs will have more space to run around and will be more practical. Parking is also slightly better near this stretch and is more accessible for traffic etc. Local businesses will be boosted as there is a Dog Cafe on that stretch too.
- 485. The mudflat up to and including the sandy cliffs is within the Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) (UK designation), Ramsar and Special Protection Area (international designation).

http://publications.naturalengland.org.uk/publication/3227002

Natural England must be consulted about this as it is a proposal that has potential to have a impact to the designated features of the protected sites. The SPA sites are now protected under the Conservation of Habitats and Species (Amendment) (EU Exit) and and the SSSI's protected under the Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981 (as amended).

It may be wintering birds are the feature but having a summer dog beach has the potential to disturb birds when they first arrive at the back end of summer/early autumn and the stragglers in Late April/May. Although a summer proposal it will further raise the profile of the beach for dog walkers all year round.

The SSSI also has some of the dune plants identified including Sea Rocket (Cakile maritima). Increasing footfall to East Beach through the promotion of a dog beach and other developments on site to increase tourism had the potential of impacting on the sites special features.

- 486. Once a section is dog friendlt, owners will think the whole beach is dog friendly and dogs will be in the tidal pool with kids and jumping over sun bathers on the sand NO THANK YOU
- 487. East Beach is the last remaining "natural" beach area in the whole of our area. As with council policy it would seem that any are of outstanding beauty, whether arctectural or natural, has to be ridden of in the guise of modernisation. Already after a weekend or bank holiday East Beach is left with litter, disposal bbq's and dog poo. If you encourage all the year round dog access how much worse will it be. Like all political promises and initiatives much is promised and little delivered. No doubt car parking will again be extended (revenue earner) and more asphalt paths laid until the natural beauty of East Beach will be subsumed by commercial activity.

Just leave the area alone and concentrate on repairing and re-newing the infrastructure of our city area.

And just a reminder that dog faeces carries the toxocariasis worm that on contact with humans can lead to blindness. I'm sure all the mothers with children playing on East Beach will be overjoyed.

If all dog owners were considerate and cleared up their dogs mess and controlled their dogs there would be little or no problem but that is not the current case. I know this seems the only topic that James Duddridge is passionate about but my vote is NO THANK YOU.

488. Will only be a success if offenders are named and shames having been fined after an initial warning, must be policed regularly

- In other areas of the UK such as the award winning beaches in Cornwall dogs are allowed on beaches all year round and still maintain their award winning status for cleanliness etc. Dog owners make up a large portion of the Southend community plus tourists visiting area restricting dogs from the beach areas during busiest times of the year means less trade for businesses also. I think it is a great idea that there will be a dog friendly beach all year around however would be great to extend that to the whole of Southend or a beach in the Westcliff/Chalkwell area also where dogs have access during early mornings and evenings between May-Sept that would be ideal. In terms of cleanliness humans leave rubbish and filth on our beaches all year round. I have no issues with the dogs and dog owners having year round access to the beaches. Dogs love the beach and shame to stop them using it.
- The proposal suggests the sandiest and biggest section of the beach. When high tide comes in there is very little usable beach left other than the proposed section. On busy summer days the beach is already packed with people enjoying the sand and the sea for swimming and digging. There is no need to have dogs in the middle of it all. Especially as there is no way to control whether they are pooing or peeing in the sea.

Irresponsible owners will see this as a great opportunity to not pick up their dogs poo and when they do, rarely take it to the bins. As can be seen from two tree and other places where they hung poo bags in trees. I can just imagine the sight of kids building sand castles out of dog poo.

That and in between it all, what we really need is a dog kicking up sand in peoples faces.

This will make the beach completely inaccessible to a great portion of the public as they don't want dogs coming round and sniffing / licking them and sticking their faces into picnics.

I do not agree with allowing dogs on the beach in the summer, especially when they already have a large area of green to use that is not commonly used by people during the summer anyway. Why do they need the beach? Just so they can go in the water and jump on small children playing?

- 491. The beaches here and around our coasts should be free to all humans to relax and enjoy, this should not include animals/pets of any kind with the exception of air and sea creatures who live in and around the waters which surround us and Police and other rescue dogs needed for emergency purposes on the beaches.
- We have miles of beach and a lot of responsible dog owners. A paddle in hot weather is so important for our, and our four legged friends, well-being.
- We have to leave the area to walk our dog on the beach at the moment. Please make a sensible decision and allow access to East Beach all year round.
- 494. It is difficult when a dog has been allowed on the beach in the winter months and then all of a sudden they can't especially when walking passed it everyday.

 Humans leave more waste/rubbish behind than dogs. There will be people against this, but they need not attend that section of beach.
- 495. I feel this is a fair proposal as it allows dog owners an area they can legally walk their dogs while allowing others to avoid dogs if they wish to. This works well in most other counties and hopefully will reduce the number of people breaking the rules in other parts of the beach.
- 496. Perhaps a second area could also be considered maybe the small section to the West of Chalkwell, behind the station.
- 497. I visit Southend regularly with our dog and welcome the proposal.
- 498. Another area of the beach in Westcliff would be beneficial too.
- 499. There are plenty of spaces open to dog owners to exercise their pets. There is no need to open a beach used by families and children to dogs, as this will expose those families and children to dog mess which is unpleasant, and can carry harmful disease such as toxocara canis.

500. The section of Shoeburyness East Beach, proposed by Southend City Council, as an area for all year round dog access sits within a designated Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) protected by the Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981 (as amended) and also falls within the internationally designated Special Protection Area protected under the Conservation of Habitats and Species (Amendment) (EU Exit). This site is also a designated RAMSAR site for its wintering bird assemblage.

Due to unregulated, and widely promoted recreational activity along the entire foreshore of the City of Southend, the designated features for which the shoreline and mudflats should be protected are increasingly under pressure. This has resulted in kilometres square of mudflats rendered almost useless for many of the species that rely on it. Many of these species have now been pushed to the very fringes of the city, fringes which include Shoeburyness East Beach and beyond.

The pressure at East Beach, and its mudflat, has continued to grow, with unrestricted access to the mudflats all year round, by walkers, kite surfers and dog walkers. The birds which use the mudflat having now been pushed into land managed by the MOD, (beyond the Shoebury Boom towards Wakering Stairs and out of the city) which provides them protection where there is none on the designated areas under the management of SCC.

The area proposed by SCC for the all year round dog access, is a very sensitive area consisting of the last fragment of dune habitat in south Essex. Southend City Council should understand the value of this site for biodiversity, and want to protect it all cost - it should not be further degraded as has happened with the rest of the shoreline. Increasing pressure from trampling and increased nitrogen from dog urine on the dune system, increases pressure on plants such as Sea Holly (Eryngium maratimus), Sea Bindweed (Calystegia soldanella) and Sea Rocket (Cakile maritima) which are used by many nationally rare and scarce invertebrates that also inhabit the dunes and shingle foreshore.

The birds have now been pushed from the SCC foreshore roosts and some now use the small area of beach in Pigs Bay just beyond the Boom. By pushing pressure up against the Boom birds in the MOD land are then displaced. This roost is regularly used in the winter by close to 3,000 birds. Although this proposal is for the summer months, non-breeding birds can arrive back in late July/August with some birds hanging on well into the month of May (for example Dark- bellied Brent Goose (Branta bernicla bernicla)).

Southend City Council should not use these Protected Sites Designations as the reason for reversing the proposal when this proposal should never have been tabled in the first place.

By using the designations to reverse the proposal ('nature stops dog walkers'), it would go to further alienate people from having nature in their lives and understanding its importance. Our natural environment is in dire need of protection, this may only be one proposal but it is one of many (including others at East Beach) - our natural environment is at risk of a 'death by a thousand cuts'.

Thank you for allowing comment, I hope this is useful.

501. It is great that a section of the beach is to be opened. However, it does not really serve all members of the community down our seafront. Would it not be beneficial to allow certain other beaches, to be dog friendly during specific times? A high percentage of the day the beach remains unused in the mornings and evenings, it would be great if dog walkers could enjoy the beach, year round during these quieter periods. I would expect much stronger enforcement of dog fouling rules to

be applied so as not to detriment other beach visitors, which would be a fair compromise.
Humans leave mess all the time on beaches and other public areas that cause great harm to the environment - my experience of dog owners I know is without exception they all pick up dog waste
I think as long as it's really clear which areas are dog friendly and which are not, it will work well. We recently visited Morecambe Bay, who have adopted the same approach and it seems both popular and successful
The east end (MOD end) of S'bury East Beach is a sand dune habitat rare in Essex, important for rare and vulnerable plants and invertebrates. It needs to be protected from dogs - urine, trampling (by dogs & Description of the east end was protected and fenced off then dogs on the other areas of the beach would be acceptable. The section proposed for dogs at present would ruin this fragile habitat and endanger the flora and fauna. A green Southend - I wonder!!!!
This is unnecessary and only adds risk where none exists today
Southend is one of the only beaches in Essex without a dog-friendly section of beach available to use all year.
Beaches without dogs are far healthier for our grandchildren. Dog mess is a still a problem in the area and though most owners are responsible, the ones that are not cause possible illness and nuisance. Keeping all beaches clear of dogs during the summer, to allow children to play safely is a must.
It is silly to expect dog walkers to go to one small beach. It would be much better to allow dogs to go on to the beaches early in the morning during the summer months. And obviously enforce the picking up of dog poo. At the same time it would help enormously if people were strongly encouraged to take their litter home and fined for littering.
I am a dog owner as well as a resident of Shoeburyness. My council tax is being used for the upkeep of the local beaches so I should be able to take my dog to the beach. Others from outside of the area regularly visit our beaches. They don't contribute towards the upkeep and leave a mess behind. The other local dog owners I speak to always clean up after their dogs and respect the beach far more than visitors. Anyone that leaves a mess should be excluded from using the beach
So many responsible dog owners who use our beaches as a dog owner it would be wonderful to enjoy our beaches with dogs.
This will be an open invitation to dog owners from far and wide to bring dogs as they can be on a beach. This is too close to where children will be playing
It is criminal to ban dogs from beaches and thus preventing an opportunity for them also to swim. They need an opportunity to run free and to swim, particularly in warmer weather. A couped up dog makes for a very unhappy frustrated dog. It's absolutely criminal. My beach opposite my flat is empty 95% of the time. It's just criminal. By the way, this ISN'T St Tropez Beach it's the Thames Estuary!
More areas should be open Humans trash the beach- not dogs
I would like to see more parts of beachers open to dogs all year round. Some dog owners would not drive to walk their dogs and live within walking distance of quiet stretches of the beach. Busy areas like the golden mile should remain dog free but the beaches between thorpebay and Shoeburyness are often very quiet.
As long as people stick to the rules there shouldn't be any negative impact on other beach users.
My son was attacked by a Rottweiler in 2011 in August on a beach in Thorpe Bay. Although many dog owners are sensible they are many who are not. I feel mixing kids and dogs on any Southend beach is insane. How are dogs off lead going to know which beach is there's. If the owner has no control of the dog there's no guarantee that, in a state of excitement, it won't attack

a child.

Our beaches are already overcrowded in the summer months.

So encouraging dogs and owners into these limited spaces is ridiculous.

- Please for the safety of all beach users do not go ahead with this plan.

 To whom it may concern, East Beach is a very small beach in comparison to areas
- such as Devon / Cornwall, the proposal is simply too small to even walk a dog never mind sharing the space with young families. In the summer months the beach is extremely popular but under staffed / resources. Litter is left to go into the sea, if you add dogs to this equation it would be impossible for anyone to enjoy the beach as there would be dog mess all of the beach and dogs running all around a very small space. In addition to this East beach already has issues with dog mess on both the beach and the grass area, rules around dogs are not enforced and many dog owners are irresponsible. Even if one dog owner doesn't clean up after there dog after 7 days twice a day it becomes a problem. On many occasions there has been a huge dog mess problem as we have walked around the area. Finally the beauty of east beach is the vast grass area which is heavily used by dog owners, I think dog owners are already catered for in the area and opening up the beach to them would add nothing to the area in fact it would put people off going to what is a lovely small beach. Additionally the area is located close to two nature reserves and nesting and feeding birds are seen all over East beach, encouraging dog owners to walk here would put off these birds in future years. In conclusion east beach is simply too small to be able to offer dog owners a place to walk their dog both in width and length unlike the huge beaches of Kent, Devon and Cornwall, these beaches are huge and can easily accommodate dogs, we are all really proud of our small beaches in Southend along with blue flag status, would dog mess flowing into the sea degrade our status.
- Being a dog owner we find we have to leave the dog alone at home in the heat to enjoy the beach. For this reason we cannot use the beach which seems unfair as we live right by it!
- 519. "1, careless dog owners leaving their dogs mess everywhere
 - 2, careless dog owners allowing their animals to run free interfering with children playing and having picnics
 - 3, all leading to dog owners and the public having issues, let's see if Mr Duddridge will come play mediator

 ""
- 520. "We need to take action NOW!

ACTION to prevent ANY rubbish going into the sea. Give teenagers a little summer job to walk around on the beach and ask people if they have any rubbish. Don't leave it up to volunteers. You already pay Veola a huge amount of money to clean up. Anyone who's offended in one way or another and who's on community clean up. Put wardens out. Start clean up events. More patrol wardens. More signs. The options are endless. And give dogs ONE section of the beach where they can swim. That's all we ask for. There's too many debates, too much moaning but no ACTION.

- 521. How about allowing dogs on beaches at certain times of the day? Eg before 9am and after 6pm!
- 522. I am not opposed to dogs on beaches but needs to be done fairly not automatically nominate east beach
- 523. Having areas that are open to dog walkers all year round will encourage more people to the areas that allow dogs. This in turn will be beneficial for local businesses such as cafes and restaurants that are nearby that could benefit from

	the extra footfall. I have only ever encountered dog walkers who clean up after there dogs and take great care. Also much of the time dog walkers are walking their dogs on the beach before peak times of the day.		
524.	If people were worried about dogs being at east beach, the good thing about Southend is that there are so many other beaches to visit. Also I would be in favour of a time limitation to walk my dog (eg after 6pm in summer months)		
525.	Like elsewhere in the UK, dogs should be allowed to go on all beaches in the east beach - leigh on sea stretch between 6pm-9am in the summer. East beach is much too dangerous for dogs in the summer it has too many people bbqing and leaving their rubbish and therefore dogs eating kebab sticks, leftover meats etc, I had this experience last year with my dog eating a sandy burger when we walked him on the grass area. In the summer, no one takes their dogs in heat of the day to the beach anyway.		
526.	"I spend a lot time in Cornwall and they allow dogs on all of their beaches in the summer months before 9am and after 6pm. if Cornwall can do it, then so can Southend.		
527.	East beach is one of the only beaches where we can can enjoy kitesurfing. I am a dog owner. West of the slipway or toilet block would be the best option for dogs to be allowed		
528.	Most of us want to be able to walk out towards the sea on the sand away from the public not along the beach		
529.	It's impossible to go to any of the larger parks (Priory, Southchurch, Chalkwell, etc) and not get assaulted by a stranger's off-lead dog. The streets are covered in dog poo, and dumped, filled dog poo bags. We can't let this get any worse. I will not accept an area of public land, and my council payment, being stolen from me for the purpose of entertaining someone's pet.		
530.	Increased risk to people (esp. children) from dog bites and dog faeces. List of diseases from dog faeces, Salmonella (bacteria) Campylobacter (bacteria) Canine parvovirus type 2 (virus) Tapeworm (parasite) Ringworm (parasite) Hookworm (parasite) Giardia lamblia (parasite). So, No!		
531.	Please not east beach. This is a beautiful beach and prefer not having dogs there.		
532.	Too much dog poo everywhere taking my children there with dogs running loose is not fair. Owners cannot be responsible enough to clean up after there dogs		
533.	If dogs are to be allowed they should be required to be kept under control (on a lead) and there should be a limit on numbers. Dog bins should be provided and poo required to be promptly picked up.		
534.	Responsible Dog owners are few and far between so we could expect owners from right across the city brining their dogs with no thought to cleaning up their faeces or allowing them to urinate on public facilities. The risk to children and Vulnerable others of control animals left off the leash are very high. Nothing to Stop them swimming to other parts of the beach, endangering its blue flag status. No enforcement will be available as this costs money and dog Owners will not have to cover the Costs of this or of repairing or cleaning that will be the council tax payers! This is a tourist attraction which should Not be endangered by unsupervised animals or irresponsible Owners.		
535.	"Many other coastal towns have dog friendly beaches all year round, this attracts tourism		
	Curism		

	I think we should have one at chalkwell as well as Shoebury "	
536.	People can't control their dogs now. Most go on the beach after 1 May so why does	
	anyone think they will follow the rules if implemented. A lot of children & amp;	
	adults do not want any dog to run upto them & amp; start jumping up at them, whilst	
F27	the owner just laughs and says he/she won't hurt you.	
537.	I think that many people now own dogs and they are part of our families so there	
F20	should be a dedicated area where we can all enjoy ourselves together	
538.	I do not own a dog but aim to soon. I think as long as owners are responsible, there should definitely be a space made available for dogs so they aren't exposed	
	to hot asphalt in the summer months. If east beach does not fit the bill, the stretch	
	between Chalkwell and leigh by the cinder path would be beneficial for everyone	
	to access.	
539.	This is near a site of scientific interest, and is one of the most biodiverse beaches	
	in the locality. I have already witnessed dogs going after the wildlife in Gunners	
	Park - a couple of years ago a dog killed one of the cygnets there. Dogs are a	
	hazard to wildlife, or more specifically, far too many dog owners have no control	
	over their dogs. Every park and woodland I visit in Southend, I am constantly trying	
	to avoid stepping in dog mess (it's everywhere). It would appear that the majority	
	don't clear it up, this beach will be no different. People swim in the sea here - why	
F 40	would we want to contaminate it with hazardous waste?	
540.	There is a big community of dog lovers who would love to enjoy beach walks all year around. There should be a waste bin to help with cleaning up.	
541.	I think it's a great idea and can only encourage more people to come to Southend	
J41.	in the summer that don't presently.	
542.	It would be fantastic to have more beaches open in the summer to dogs perhaps	
0	before a certain time so they could exercise before the public use the beaches.	
543.	They should also give consideration to the land by Gypsy Bridge in Leigh	
544.	Every town has a dog friendly beach	
545.	Most people who walk dogs on the beach have them off the leash, plus the dogs	
	swim in the sea, will there be a fence to stop them attacking kids?	
546.	Most dogs are cleaner than the tourists that leave our beaches a state every bank	
	holiday	
547.	East Beach is inappropriate. Use the beach area by the cinder path rear of	
E 40	Chalkwell Station. No one ever sits on the black tar or rocky beach there	
548.	Dogs are allowed on the beach in winter, so there should be some provision in the	
549.	The beach is quieter at east beach and also if people know dogs are allowed it will	
349.	allow them to make a choice to go there or not. Most seaside resorts have a	
	section of beach open to dogs.	
550.	As a runner in this area I always get dogs jumping up at me and the owners do	
	nothing. There is dog mess all over the park and on surrounding streets. This order	
	will only attract more of this making it horrible for us that live there. So many	
	people drive to the beach to walk the dog, they are not locals. This then means	
	more pollution in the area.	
551.	Dogs love the beach. And 90% of dog owners are more responsible then some	
	actual people. Why should dogs be punished	
552.	East Beach seems a bit far over to be of use to most people in Southend, Thorpe	
EES	Bay would be better I have visited many soaside towns where dogs are allowed on long sections of	
553.	I have visited many seaside towns where dogs are allowed on long sections of beach and have never seen any problems. In fact it's a joy seeing children and	
	dogs enjoying the water together.	
554.	Excellent idea	
555.	We should prioritise people's enjoyment of beaches in the warmer months, rather	
555.	than dogs' enjoyment. Our beaches are not vast expanses of sand such as you find	
	in Norfolk. The walkable parts are actually quite narrow. There are already plenty	

of other open spaces where people can walk their dogs and many are near the beaches. Too many dog owners don't pick up their dog's mess as it is, and this situation would probably worsen. Also, dogs running around behave erratically eg one who jumped up on me as I came out of the water, scratching my bare legs and breaking the skin! If we start by opening up East Beach to dogs people in other areas will claim a precedent and push for other beach areas to be open to dogs, and, like the madness of parking permits, it will just never end. I like dogs, I just don't think they belong on our beaches in summer.

I am a dog owner and also live right behind east beach so know that rules are not followed and visiting dog owners will not pick up poo etc. Just as people camp overnight / party all night and bbq on benches on east beach...and poo in the woods despite the new toilets. So someone like myself who avoids it in summer and early morning walks on the grass area will have to walk my dog on lead. Is that fair. It really seems that local dog owners are the only ones who will be expected to follow rules. So many people on the beach at one time! I just don't see it working. One half of the beach is .5 of a mile. Not enough room for all our visitors and dogs.

The beach has been turned into a tourist hot spot and spoilt for us locals. Lots of money ploughed into the toilets already vandalised and now the carpark with no thought for locals who have to endure the noise at the weekends that can go on all night. So I don't suppose for one minute you will listen to people's points of view.

- 557. Responsible dog owners leave less mess than many day trippers. It would also be useful to have all beaches accessible early morning and later in evening for dog walkers.
- This is a really good idea and will benefit the area by encouraging more people to visit during the summer with their dogs.
- 559. Opening this section of East beach would be amazing, giving our dog somewhere fun and cooling to goto in the summer. We are often frustrated with the litter and mess that people leave behind, which is more harmful than our dog walking on the beach.

When on holiday in places like Kent and Dorset - they are extremely dog friendly on their beaches and it makes all the difference for us

- Adequate poo bins must be provided, also section of beach for shade area during hot weather periods and access to clean water
- Positive proposal and will follow many other beaches that have similar arrangements successfully in place.
 Suggest extra poo bins in the area would be needed and signage should be clear.
 It could also be considered, additionally, allowing dogs on other parts of the beach

It could also be considered, additionally, allowing dogs on other parts of the beach early hours when there will be few other visitors around - this would support others in the locality e.g. more Chalkwell end, being able to use the beach for their early morning dog walks given impact would be negligible.

- Far more areas of beach, if not all, need to be opened along even if only first thing in the morning and after a certain time later the day to allow locals to walk their dogs
- The Dog is not the problem it's the owners 99% of dog owners are responsible for the dog waste. Why not ban people from beaches all year round see the rubbish left on our beaches every day including nappies Bottles general rubbish. I have lived in southend 50 years I use the beaches for sailing swimming never had a problem with dog poo just seems this council is anti dog.
- I believe most dog owners are, considerate to none dog owners and do clean up after their dog and putting in the bins provided, causing no detrimental effects on the environment

565.	It's already bad enough for people who have to suffer the fallout from the bbq pits, without adding dogs fouling everywhere whilst running around off lead, also it's not exactly fair on people afraid of dogs.
T.C.C	This will be a fantastic attraction for people all around the local area, and further
566.	
	afield, who love to spend time with their dogs at the beach. It is only a small
	section of beach, so hopefully will not interfere with the enjoyment of other parts of
-	the beach which will remain dog free.
567.	This has been a long time coming and from those of us who payment council tax
	treat our beaches much better than those that visit the area!
568.	I think the area of beach on Chalkwell past the footbridge would be a good
	location for a dog beach.
569.	Only being able to take our dogs to the beach during the colder months is unfair to
	all owners of well behaved dogs and who respect the cleanliness of the beach and
	who can control their dogs.
	I think all dog owners would really welcome the chance to enjoy the experience of
	a family day by the sea which includes their family pet.
570.	I am a responsible dog owner and know many others from my regular trips to East
	Beach and am confident the beach area for dogs will be well respected. We really
	enjoy using the beach in the winter and in the summer it is not a great experience
	having to use the grass areas which are overrun with people having picnics and
	barbecues, and having to deal with the following mornings when there is rubbish
	strewn everywhere and there are lots of bones lying around which could be
	dangerous to the dogs. I think if we could use the beach area this would be great
	for dog owners to be away from these risks and would cause no disruption to
F74	others.
571.	Think it's a really good idea , dogs are better behaved than most people
572.	This is a very small area in relation to the whole stretch of beach from Shoebury to
	Leigh. It is a good start but I really think more of the beaches should be open to
	dogs if not all day then at least up to a certain time in the morning and from a
F72	certain time in the evening. For example before 10.00am and after 5.00pm.
573.	Opening a section of beach to dog owners all year round will likely stop people ignoring the rules elsewhere as occasionally occurs. Irresponsible owners who use
	this section and who are seen to abuse it (by not clearing up waste for instance)
	must be addressed or will spoil it for everyone.
574.	As long as picking up your dog's poo is compulsory and monitored, I can't see a
5/4.	prob with it.
575.	Our city needs this. It will bring more people to Southend.
576.	A dedicated area will allow dogs and their owners to socialise. It will also help to
370.	keep dogs off other areas of the beach.
577.	Dog waste is going to be a large issue, will mean a lot of people can't use the
3//.	beach. Needs to be managed properly.
578.	I have always lived by the beach. Some people just let their dogs run free. Also
376.	dogs can be menacing to some children and adults.
579.	There are plenty of areas in the town where people take their dogs. However, my
379.	experience is that they do not follow the rules or take account of others. An
	example of this is Belfairs where dogs are allowed to run free. It is no good having
	rules unless they are policed and the council has a poor record of this.
580.	What a great thing to do. Most beaches I know already offer this. It keeps owners
500.	and dogs healthy all year round.
581.	The beaches should be for the enjoyment of all. As long as dog owners are
501.	responsible this should work well.
582.	There are no beaches in the city which families don't use in the summer. Many
302.	dogs do not have considerate owners. Oil and water don't mix.
	and the first have considerate officers. On and frater don't mix.

- 583. Because people who come from other towns would be able to visit here and bring their dogs and can use the beach to enjoy and provide plenty of dog bins around so this will not be a problem.
- 584. I have been visiting East beach for 60 years. I am a dog lover and owner, but do not bring my dog to the beach where there are families and swimmers. I was on the beach in April when dogs were permitted and they were all over the place, several dogs with one person, incidents of dogs barking and going for each other, running up to nervous children. If this is allowed all year round when the beach gets really crowded it will be mayhem because if this is the only designated area, people will come with their dogs in large numbers. It will make a beach visit really unpleasant and I believe you will need constant supervision. Shoebury East beach is already blighted with too many people kite/wind surfing when the beach is crowded. They are often a danger to swimmers and it looks like an accident waiting to happen. Also it appears people come from far and wide to have barbecues, so East Beach already bears the brunt of things that inconvenience normal beach goers who just want to have a swim in peace and somewhere safe for their children to play. I read that most people thought the designated dog beach should be in Thorpe Bay, so why isn't it going to be there? Thorpe Bay residents don't want it? What a surprise that would be...
- 585. We really need space to walk dogs all year round

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Executive Director (Adults & Communities)
To

Cabinet

On 1 July 2022

Report prepared by: Scott Dolling, Director of Culture and Tourism

Agenda Item No.

8

City Music Festival

Relevant Scrutiny Committee(s) - Place Scrutiny
Cabinet Member: Councillor Carole Mulroney
Part 1 (public agenda Item)

1. Purpose of Report

To seek approval and for the Council to partially underwrite Southend hosting a major music festival as part of its city year celebrations.

2. Recommendations

That Cabinet;

- 2.1 approves the supporting of a major festival with world class artists to lever in significant benefits to the Southend community;
- 2.2 note that commercial sponsorship has already been secured for the festival;
- 2.3 approve that the Council underwrites the cost base of the festival by £125,000 and if required will be funded by the Council's event budget;
- 2.4 note that the portfolio holder in conjunction with the Director of Culture and Tourism will agree the final arrangements and continue negotiations with partners on further sponsorship.

3. Background

- 3.1 Southend Council has supported the Town2City Partnership, formed by the late Sir David Amess, which comprises cross party Council membership and representation from our MP's along with leading members of the community.
- 3.2 The committee has been developing and delivering a series of activities and events to celebrate the inaugural city year. Through this process a major weekend festival to showcase outstanding cultural activity has been proposed for September including music and comedy from the local community through to

- high profile international artists. This is due to take place on 2-4 September at one of Southend Airport's hangers.
- 3.3 The event would transform perceptions of Southend and as part of the city year celebrations, bring huge kudos and appeal for the short and longer-term city aspirations. It is a unique opportunity and is possible through the connections from locally based international artists working with industry colleagues. Connected marketing activity will add to a festival month in September where City Walls and Jazz are also being presented, connecting up marketing opportunities.
- 3.4 Production costs and the line-up have been assembled based on industry expertise from a team comprising local operators from the Leigh Folk Festival, and Village Green, alongside organisers of national festivals. The total infrastructure and production costs based on live quotes are forecast at £445k.
 - International and locally based acts have been provisionally reserved to provide high engagement levels for the event outside the City's boundary demonstrating Southend's ability to draw from its wider footprint including London and build on existing strengths. The festival will increase profile of Southend City both regionally and nationally and enhance place appeal, challenge perceptions, provide supply chain opportunities and cultural skills development.
- 3.5 Income will come from a variety of sources including ticket sales, sponsorship, catering concessions and external funding. A headline sponsor has already been secured.
- 3.6 Further media partners and high profile marketing activity is also being secured with negotiations to conclude over the coming weeks.
- 3.7 One major risk to events of this nature would be weather, however this project has been developed using an indoor venue at the Airport mitigating that risk. Other major events such as Reading and Leeds are sold out for weekend tickets this year indicating confidence in the festival market.
- 3.8 Southend Airport is a significant partner and recognises the wider opportunity and destination benefits. They have demonstrated commitment and will be providing the venue in converted hanger space without any site fees as a contribution towards the project along with operational and marketing support to help deliver the festival. Travel plans are also being developed in partnership with the airport using their onsite infrastructure and relationship with transport partners.
- 3.9 The Essex Chambers of Commerce have also been significant in securing sponsorship to help realise this project.
- 3.10 The weekend will form part of wider Southend festival of activity supporting hotels and the hospitality sector with benefits to the local supply chain and supporting strategic objectives of extending the season and encouraging longer staying visitors.

- 3.11 Infrastructure and staff for the festival will use as much local talent as possible to support the local economy and there will be opportunities to support skills development in the creative sector along with volunteering opportunities.
- 3.12 The pricing for the festival tickets has been based on making it accessible and in line with market conditions yet able to cover the costs of the event. There is no commercial promoter taking fees.

4. Other Options

The event programme could continue with lower profile activity but would not have the step change around Southend's festival capability in this inaugural City year.

5. Reasons for Recommendations

The City year is a unique opportunity for Southend to present its capabilities on an increased level of profile. This venue and type of festival can create change in perceptions of place and support local skills infrastructure in event delivery and aligns with several long-term objectives. Feedback from residents on several occasions including 2050 and culture vision surveys has been to develop more major music festival activity. City year would be an ideal opportunity to implement this change. The potential of setting a precedent for bigger events and interest the festival community in Southend after this first year would be transformational.

6. Corporate Implications

6.1 Contribution to Southend 2050 outcomes across several themes.

P&J	There is a tangible sense of pride in the place and local people are actively, and knowledgeably, talking up Southend. The variety and quality of our outstanding cultural and leisure offer has increased
O&P	Southend is a place that is renowned for its creative industries, where new businesses thrive and where established employers and others invest for the long term.
A&I	Even more Southenders agree that people from different backgrounds are valued and get on well together A range of initiatives help communities come together to enhance their neighbourhood and environment.

Developing major music events was a key finding during the Council's culture vision strategy consultation in 2020.

6.2 Financial Implications

The event costs are circa £445k, which have been developed through recent live quotes and on availability for delivery. The forecast in Appendix 1 outlines that there will be a broadly breakeven point after 40% of festival tickets are sold plus sponsorship and grant.

If the event sells, out it will return a significant return on investment which can support future events and enables this scale of festival to be maintained in future. Market conditions suggest that similar events and festivals are selling well in 2022.

A ticketing agent will be procured to manage sales income which would provide a dashboard of information on ticketing performance. Other procurements would be put in place to secure the necessary infrastructure, the prices and availability for which have been checked to provide the forecast.

Ticket income held in an escrow account with the procured provider would be paid 14 days after the event which is industry standard.

Up-front costs for items will be required with final payment to performing artists 30 days after the event. A financial forecast table is attached at Appendix 1

6.3 Legal Implications

N/A

6.4 People Implications

N/A

6.5 Property Implications

N/A

6.6 Consultation

Administration and opposition Councillors have been involved in the committee developing the overall programme and are supportive of this project. Feedback from culture surveys identified music festivals as a key driver to demonstrate the value of culture.

6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

The artists being considered are chosen for both world class quality and their diversity. The programme includes The Music Man Project which is an international music education service for children and adults with learning disabilities. The pricing has been developed to make the festival accessible to our communities and will be

promoted with this price accessibility in mind. The infrastructure for both staging and viewing will be designed for all abilities.

6.8 Risk Assessment

The event will be subject to industry standard expectations and will be invited to present to the relevant safety advisory group. Risk assessments and mitigation form part of the event management plan.

6.9 Value for Money

The project has been developed using direct links to some artists by Southend based performing artists bypassing usual agency fees, There is no commercial promoter involved, so the costs for the festival do not include any margin for a promoter. There will be a breakeven position with sales of 40% of available tickets. Additional external funding is being sought through the Arts Council along with income expected from concessions and ticket sales. A headline sponsor has already been secured and other sponsorship opportunities are being developed. Connected marketing activity to the City Year and Southend festival programme will make excellent value for money and reach multiple audiences for Southend.

6.10 Community Safety Implications

Security costs are built into the project costs, no additional resources are anticipated.

6.11 Environmental Impact

The event is taking place inside so would have reduced noise issues compared to open air venues. The indoor venue will be easier to maintain and manage for cleansing than an open-air space such as parks which were considered earlier in the project development process. Travel by rail and public transport will be promoted.

7. Background Papers

N/A

8. (Part 2 confidential) Appendix – Financial forecast



By virtue of paragraph(s) 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972.

Document is Restricted

